

-----

New York Independent System Operator, Inc.  
Market Administration and Control Area Services Tariff

## **1 Introduction and Purpose**

The New York Independent System Operator Market Administration and Control Area Services Tariff (the “ISO Services Tariff” or the “Tariff”) sets forth the provisions applicable to the services provided by the ISO related to its administration of competitive markets for the sale and purchase of Energy and Capacity and for the payments to Suppliers who provide Ancillary Services to the ISO in the ISO Administered Markets (“Market Services”) and the ISO’s provision of Control Area Services (“Control Area Services”), including services related to ensuring the reliable operation of the NYS Power System. The Tariff addresses the Market Services and the Control Area Services provided by the New York ISO, and the terms and conditions under which those services are provided. Market Services are addressed in Article 4 of the Tariff, and Control Area Services are addressed in Article 5 of the Tariff. Transmission Service is provided under the ISO’s Open Access Transmission Tariff (the “ISO OATT”). All references to Sections, Schedules and Attachments, unless otherwise noted, are references to the ISO Services Tariff.

## **2 DEFINITIONS**

The following definitions are applicable to the ISO Services Tariff:

## 2.1 Definitions - A

**Actual Energy Injections:** Energy injections which are measured using a revenue-quality real-time meter.

**Actual Energy Withdrawals:** Energy withdrawals which are either: (1) measured with a revenue-quality real-time meter; (2) assessed (in the case of Load Serving Entities ("LSEs") serving retail customers where withdrawals are not measured by revenue-quality real-time meters) on the basis provided for in a Transmission Owner's retail access program; or (3) calculated (in the case of wholesale customers where withdrawals are not measured by revenue-quality real-time meters), until such time as revenue - quality real-time metering is available on a basis agreed upon by the unmetered wholesale customers.

**Advance Reservation:** (1) A reservation of transmission service over the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line that is obtained in accordance with the applicable terms of Schedule 18 and the Schedule 18 Implementation Rule of the ISO New England Inc. Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff, or in accordance with any successors thereto; or (2) A right to schedule transmission service over the Neptune Scheduled Line that is obtained in accordance with the rules and procedures established pursuant to Section 38 of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff and set forth in a separate service schedule under the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff; or (3) A right to schedule transmission service over the Linden VFT Scheduled Line that is obtained in accordance with the rules and procedures established pursuant to Section 38 of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff and set forth in a separate service schedule under the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff; or (4) A right to schedule transmission service over the HTP Scheduled Line that is obtained in accordance with the rules and procedures established pursuant to Section 38 of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff and set forth in a separate service schedule under the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**Adverse Conditions:** Those conditions of the natural or man-made environment that threaten the adequate reliability of the NYS Power System, including, but not limited to, thunderstorms, hurricanes, tornadoes, solar magnetic flares and terrorist activities.

**Adjusted Actual Load:** Actual Load adjusted to reflect: (i) Load relief measures such as voltage reduction and Load Shedding; (ii) Load reductions provided by Demand Side Resources; (iii) normalized design weather conditions; (iv) Station Power delivered that is not being self supplied pursuant to Section 4.7 of the ISO Services Tariff; and (v) adjustments for Special Case Resources and EDRP.

**Affiliate:** With respect to a person or entity, any individual, corporation, partnership, firm, joint venture, association, joint-stock company, trust or unincorporated organization, directly or indirectly controlling, controlled by, or under common control with, such person or entity. The term "Control" shall mean the possession, directly or indirectly, of the power to direct the management or policies of a person or an entity. A voting interest of ten percent or more shall create a rebuttable presumption of control.

**Ancillary Services:** Services necessary to support the transmission of Energy from Generators to Loads, while maintaining reliable operation of the NYS Power System in accordance with Good Utility Practice and Reliability Rules. Ancillary Services include Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service; Reactive Supply and Voltage Support Service (or “Voltage Support Service”); Regulation Service; Energy Imbalance Service; Operating Reserve Service (including Spinning Reserve, 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves and 30-Minute Reserves); and Black Start Capability.

**Application:** A request to provide or receive service pursuant to the provisions of the ISO Services Tariff, that includes all information reasonably requested by the ISO.

**Automatic Generation Control (“AGC”):** The **automatic** regulation of the power output of electric Generators within a prescribed range in response to a change in system frequency, or tie-line loading, to maintain system frequency or scheduled interchange with other areas within predetermined limits.

**Available Generating Capacity:** Generating Capacity that is on line to serve Load and/or provide Ancillary Services, or is capable of initiating start-up for the purpose of serving Transmission Customers or providing Ancillary Services, within thirty (30) minutes.

**Available Reserves:** For purposes of determining the Real-Time Locational Based Marginal Price in any Real-Time Dispatch interval: the capability of all Suppliers to provide Operating Reserves in that interval and in the relevant location, minus the quantity of Scheduled Operating Reserves in that interval.

**Availability:** A measure of time that a Generator, transmission line or other facility is or was capable of providing service, whether or not it actually is in-service.

**Average Coincident Load (“ACL”):** The value in each Capability Period calculated for each Special Case Resource, except those that are eligible to report a Provisional Average Coincident Load, that is equal to the average of the SCR’s metered hourly Load that is supplied by the NYS Transmission System and/or the distribution system during the Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours applicable to such SCR, and computed and reported in accordance with Section 5.12.11.1.1 of this Services Tariff and ISO Procedures. Any Load supported by generation produced from a Local Generator, other behind-the-meter generator, or other supply source located behind the SCR’s meter operating during the Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours may not be included in the SCR’s metered Load values reported for the ACL.

**Average Coincident Load of an SCR Aggregation:** The value that is equal to the sum of the Average Coincident Loads and Provisional Average Coincident Loads for all Special Case Resources in an SCR Aggregation, assigned by the Responsible Interface Party to an SCR Aggregation in a single Load Zone, computed and reported monthly in accordance with Section 5.12.11.1.4 of this Services Tariff and ISO Procedures.

## 2.2 Definitions - B

**Back-Up Operation:** The procedures for operating the NYCA in a safe and reliable manner when the ISO's normal communication or computer systems are not fully functional as set forth in Section 5.3 of this ISO Services Tariff and Article 2.12 of the ISO OATT.

**Base Point Signals:** Electronic signals sent from the ISO and ultimately received by Generators or Demand Side Resources specifying the scheduled MW output for the Generator. Real-Time Dispatch ("RTD") Base Point Signals are typically sent to Generators or Demand Side Resources on a nominal five (5) minute basis. AGC Base Point Signals are typically sent to Generators or Demand Side Resources on a nominal six (6) second basis.

**Basis Amount:** The amount owed to the ISO for purchases of Energy and Ancillary Services excluding External Transactions in the Basis Month, after applying the Price Adjustment, as further adjusted by the ISO to reflect material changes in the extent of the Customer's participation in the ISO-administered Energy and Ancillary Services markets.

**Basis Month:** The month during the Prior Equivalent Capability Period in which the amount owed by the Customer for purchases of Energy and Ancillary Services excluding External Transactions, after applying the Price Adjustment, was greatest.

**Behind-the-Meter Net Generation ("BTM:NG") Resource ("BTM:NG Resource"):** A facility within a defined electrical boundary comprised of a Generator (s) and a Host Load located at a single point identifier (PTID), where the Generator (s) routinely serves, and is assigned to, the Host Load and has excess generation capability after serving that Host Load. The Generator of the BTM:NG Resource must be electrically located in the NYCA, have a minimum nameplate rating of 2 MW, a minimum ACHL of 1 MW, and a minimum net injection to the NYS Transmission System or distribution system of 1 MW. The Host Load of the BTM:NG Resource must also have a minimum ACHL of 1 MW. A facility that otherwise meets these eligibility requirements, but either (i) is an Intermittent Power resource, (ii) whose Host Load consists only of Station Power, or (iii) has made an election pursuant to section 5.12.1.12, as defined in Services Tariff Section 2.19, does not qualify to be a BTM:NG Resource. BTM:NG Resources cannot simultaneously participate as a BTM:NG Resource and in any ISO and/or Transmission Operator/Owner administered Demand Response or generation buy-back programs.

**Bid/Post System:** An electronic information system used to allow the posting of proposed transmission schedules and Bids for Energy and Ancillary Services by Market Participants for use by the ISO and to allow the ISO to post LBMPs and schedules.

**Bid:** Offer to sell or bid to purchase Energy, Demand Reductions or Transmission Congestion Contracts and an offer to sell Ancillary Services at a specified price that is duly submitted to the ISO pursuant to ISO Procedures. Bid shall mean a mitigated Bid where appropriate.

**Bid Price:** The price at which the Customer offering the Bid is willing to provide the product or service, or is willing to pay to receive such product or service, as applicable. In the case of a CTS Interface Bid, the Bid Price is a dollar value that indicates the bidder's willingness to purchase Energy at a CTS Source and sell it at a CTS Sink across a CTS Enabled Interface if, at the time

of scheduling, the forecasted CTS Sink Price minus the forecasted CTS Source Price is greater than, or equal to, the dollar value specified in the Bid.

**Bid Production Cost:** Total cost of the Generators required to meet Load and reliability Constraints based upon Bids corresponding to the usual measures of Generator production cost (e.g., running cost, Minimum Generation Bid, and Start-Up Bid).

**Bidder:** An entity that bids to purchase Unforced Capacity in an Installed Capacity auction.

**Bidding Requirement:** The credit requirement for bidding in certain ISO-administered auctions, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.3 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Bilateral Transaction:** A Transaction between two or more parties for the purchase and/or sale of Capacity or Energy other than those in the ISO Administered Markets. A request to schedule a Bilateral Transaction in the Energy Market shall be considered a request to schedule Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Billing Period:** The period of time designated in Sections 7.2.2.1, 7.2.3.1, or 7.2.3.2 of this ISO Services Tariff over which the ISO will aggregate and settle a charge or a payment for services furnished under this ISO Services Tariff or the ISO OATT.

## 2.3 Definitions - C

**Capability Period:** Six-month periods which are established as follows: (i) from May 1 through October 31 of each year (“Summer Capability Period”); and (ii) from November 1 of each year through April 30 of the following year (“Winter Capability Period”).

**Capability Period Auction:** An auction conducted no later than thirty (30) days prior to the start of each Capability Period in which Unforced Capacity may be purchased and sold in a six-month strip.

**Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours:** The top forty (40) coincident peak hours that, prior to the Summer 2014 Capability Period include hour beginning thirteen through hour beginning eighteen and beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period include hour beginning eleven through hour beginning nineteen. The Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours shall be determined by the NYISO from the Prior Equivalent Capability Period and shall be used by RIPs to report ACL values for the purpose of SCR enrollment. For a SCR enrolled with a Provisional ACL that requires verification data to be reported at the end of the Capability Period in which the SCR was enrolled, the Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours shall be determined from the Capability Period in which the SCR was enrolled. Such hours shall not include (i) hours in which Special Case Resources located in the specific Load Zone were called by the ISO to respond to a reliability event or test and (ii) hours for which the Emergency Demand Response Program resources were deployed by the ISO in each specific Load Zone. In addition, beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the NYISO shall not include, in descending rank order of NYCA Load up to a maximum of eight hours per Capability Period, a) the hour before the start time of a reliability event or performance test, in which SCRs located in the specific Load Zone were called by the ISO to respond to a reliability event or performance test, or b) the hour immediately following the end time of such reliability event or performance test.

**Capability Year:** A Summer Capability Period, followed by a Winter Capability Period (*i.e.*, May 1 through April 30).

**Capacity:** The capability to generate or transmit electrical power, or the ability to control demand at the direction of the ISO, measured in megawatts (“MW”).

**Capacity Limited Resource:** A Resource that is constrained in its ability to supply Energy above its Normal Upper Operating Limit by operational or plant configuration characteristics. Capacity Limited Resources must register their Capacity limiting characteristics with, and justify them to, the ISO consistent with ISO Procedures. Capacity Limited Resources may submit a schedule indicating that their Normal Upper Operating Limit is a function depending on one or more variables, such as temperature or pondage levels, in which case the Normal Upper Operating Limit applicable at any time shall be determined by reference to that schedule.

**Capacity Reservation Cap:** The maximum percentage of transmission Capacity from a Transmission Owner’s sets of ETCNL that may be converted into ETCNL TCCs or the maximum percentage of a Transmission Owner’s RCRRs that may be converted into RCRR



TCCs, as the case may be, as established by the ISO pursuant to Section 19.4.3 of Attachment M of the OATT.

**CARL Data:** Control Area Resource and Load (“CARL”) data submitted by Control Area System Resources to the ISO.

**Centralized Transmission Congestion Contracts (“TCC”) Auction (“Auction”):** The process by which TCCs are released for sale for the Centralized TCC Auction period, through a bidding process administered by the ISO or an auctioneer.

**Code of Conduct:** The rules, procedures and restrictions concerning the conduct of the ISO directors and employees, contained in Attachment F to the ISO Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**Commission (“FERC”):** The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, or any successor agency.

**Compensable Overgeneration:** A quantity of Energy injected over a given RTD interval in which a Supplier has offered Energy that exceeds the Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection established by the ISO for that Supplier and for which the Supplier may be paid pursuant to this Section and ISO Procedures.

For Suppliers not covered by other provisions of this Section and Intermittent Power Resources depending on wind as their fuel for which the ISO has imposed a Wind Output Limit in the given RTD interval, Compensable Overgeneration shall initially equal three percent ( 3%) of the Supplier’s Normal Upper Operating Limit which may be modified by the ISO if necessary to maintain good Control Performance.

For a Generator which is operating in Start-Up or Shutdown Periods, or Testing Periods, or which is an Intermittent Power Resource that depends on solar energy or landfill gas for its fuel and which has offered its Energy to the ISO in a given interval not using the ISO-committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible bid mode, Compensable Overgeneration shall mean all Energy actually injected by the Generator that exceeds the Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection established by the ISO for that Generator. For a Generator operating in intervals when it has been designated as operating Out of Merit at the request of a Transmission Owner or the ISO, Compensable Overgeneration shall mean all Energy actually injected by the Generator that exceeds the Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection up to the Energy level directed by the Transmission Owner or the ISO.

For Intermittent Power Resources that depend on wind as their fuel and Limited Control Run of River Hydro Resources not using the ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible bid mode, that were in operation on or before November 18, 1999 within the NYCA, plus an additional 3,300 MW of such Resources, Compensable Overgeneration shall mean that quantity of Energy injected by a Generator, over a given RTD interval that exceeds the Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection established by the ISO for that Generator and for which the Generator may be paid pursuant to ISO Procedures; provided however, this definition of Compensable Overgeneration shall not apply to an Intermittent Power Resource depending on wind as its fuel for any interval for which the ISO has imposed a Wind Output Limit.

For a Generator comprised of a group of generating units at a single location, which grouped generating units are separately committed and dispatched by the ISO, and for which Energy injections are measured at a single location, Compensable Overgeneration shall mean that quantity of Energy injected by the Generator, during the period when one of its grouped generating units is operating in a Start-Up or Shutdown Period, that exceeds the Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection established by the ISO for that period, for that Generator, and for which the Generator may be paid pursuant to ISO Procedures.

**Completed Application:** An Application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements for service under the ISO Services Tariff.

**Confidential Information:** Information and/or data that has been designated by a Customer to be proprietary and confidential, provided that such designation is consistent with the ISO Procedures, the ISO Services Tariff, and the ISO Code of Conduct.

**Congestion:** A characteristic of the transmission system produced by a constraint on the optimum economic operation of the power system, such that the marginal price of Energy to serve the next increment of Load, exclusive of losses, at different locations on the transmission system is unequal.

**Congestion Component:** The component of the LBMP measured at a location or the Transmission Usage Charge between two locations that is attributable to the cost of transmission Congestion as is more completely defined in Attachment B of the Services Tariff.

**Congestion Rent:** The opportunity costs of transmission Constraints on the NYS Transmission System. Congestion Rents are collected by the ISO from Loads through its facilitation of LBMP Market Transactions and the collection of Transmission Usage Charges from Bilateral Transactions.

**Congestion Rent Shortfall:** A condition in which the Congestion Rent revenue collected by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market for Energy is less than the amount of Congestion Rent revenue in the Day-Ahead Market for Energy that the ISO is obligated under the ISO OATT to pay out to the Primary Holders of TCCs.

**Constraint:** An upper or lower limit placed on a variable or set of variables that are used by the ISO in its SCUC, RTC, or RTD programs to control and/or facilitate the operation of the NYS Transmission System.

**Contingency:** An actual or potential unexpected failure or outage of a system component, such as a Generator, transmission line, circuit breaker, switch or other electrical element. A Contingency also may include multiple components, which are related by situations leading to simultaneous component outages.

**Control Area:** An electric system or combination of electric power systems to which a common Automatic Generation Control scheme is applied in order to: (1) match, at all times, the power output of the Generators within the electric power system(s) and Capacity and Energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the Load within the electric power

system(s); (2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice; (3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and (4) provide sufficient Capacity to maintain Operating Reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Area System Resource:** A set of Resources owned or controlled by an entity within a Control Area that also is the operator of such Control Area. Entities supplying Unforced Capacity using Control Area System Resources will not designate particular Resources as the suppliers of Unforced Capacity.

**Control Performance:** A standard for measuring the degree to which a Control Area is providing Regulation Service in conformance with NERC requirements.

**Controllable Transmission:** Any Transmission facility over which power-flow can be directly controlled by power-flow control devices without having to re-dispatch generation.

**Credit Assessment:** An assessment of a Customer's creditworthiness, conducted by the ISO in accordance with Section 26.5.3 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Cross-Sound Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that interconnects the NYCA to the New England Control Area at Shoreham, New York and terminates near New Haven, Connecticut.

**CTS Enabled Interface:** An External Interface at which the ISO has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS") market rules and which includes a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus for New York and a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus for the neighboring Control Area.

**CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus:** A Proxy Generator Bus at which the ISO either requires or permits the use of CTS Interface Bids for Import and Export Transactions in the Real-Time Market and requires the use of Decremental Bids for Wheels Through in the Real-Time Market. A CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus at which the ISO permits CTS Interface Bids will also permit Decremental and Sink Price Cap Bids.

**CTS Interface Bid:** A Real-Time Bid provided by an entity engaged in an External Transaction at a CTS Enabled Interface. CTS Interface Bids shall include a MW amount, a direction indicating whether the proposed Transaction is to Import Energy to, or Export Energy from, the New York Control Area, and a Bid Price.

**CTS Sink:** Representation of the location(s) within a Control Area where energy associated with a CTS Interface Bid is withdrawn. The NYCA CTS Sinks are Proxy Generator Buses.

**CTS Sink Price:** The price at a CTS Sink.

**CTS Source:** Representation of the location(s) within a Control Area where energy associated with a CTS Interface Bid is injected. The NYCA CTS Sources are Proxy Generator Buses.

**CTS Source Price:** The price at a CTS Source.

**Curtailement or Curtail:** A reduction in Transmission Service in response to a transmission Capacity shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailement Customer Aggregator:** A Curtailement Services Provider that produces real-time verified reductions in NYCA load of at least 100 kW through contracts with retail end-users. The procedure for qualifying as a Curtailement Customer Aggregator is set forth in ISO procedures.

**Curtailement Initiation Cost:** The fixed payment, separate from a variable Demand Reduction Bid, required by a qualified Demand Reduction Provider in order to cover the cost of reducing demand.

**Curtailement Services Provider:** A qualified entity that can produce real-time, verified reductions in NYCA Load of at least 100 kW in a single Load Zone, pursuant to the Emergency Demand Response Program and related ISO procedures. The procedure for qualifying as a Curtailement Services Provider is set forth in Section 3 below and in ISO Procedures.

**Curtailement Services Provider Capacity:** Capacity from a Demand Side Resource nominated by a Curtailement Services Provider for participation in the Emergency Demand Response Program.

**Customer:** An entity which has complied with the requirements contained in the ISO Services Tariff, including having signed a Service Agreement, and is qualified to utilize the Market Services and the Control Area Services provided by the ISO under the ISO Services Tariff; provided, however, that a party taking services under the Tariff pursuant to an unsigned Service Agreement filed with the Commission by the ISO shall be deemed a Customer.

## 2.4 Definitions - D

**DADRP Component:** The credit requirement for a Demand Reduction Provider to bid into the Day-Ahead Market, and a component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Day-Ahead:** Nominally, the twenty-four (24) hour period directly preceding the Dispatch Day, except when this period may be extended by the ISO to accommodate weekends and holidays.

**Day-Ahead LBMP:** The LBMPs calculated based upon the ISO's Day-Ahead Security Constrained Unit Commitment process.

**Day-Ahead Margin:** That portion of Day-Ahead LBMP, Operating Reserves settlement or Regulation Service settlement for an hour that represents the difference between the Supplier's accepted Day-Ahead offer price and the Day-Ahead LBMP, Operating Reserves settlement or Regulation Service settlement for that hour.

**Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment:** A supplemental payment made to an eligible Supplier that buys out of a Day-Ahead Energy, Regulation Service, or Operating Reserves schedule such that an hourly balancing payment obligation offsets its Day-Ahead Margin. Rules for calculating these payments, and for determining Suppliers' eligibility to receive them, are set forth in Attachment J to this ISO Services Tariff.

**Day-Ahead Market:** The ISO Administered Market in which Capacity, Energy and/or Ancillary Services are scheduled and sold Day-Ahead consisting of the Day-Ahead scheduling process, price calculations and Settlements.

**Day-Ahead Reliability Unit:** A Day-Ahead committed Resource which would not have been committed but for a request by a Transmission Owner that the unit be committed in the Day-Ahead Market in order to meet the reliability needs of the Transmission Owner's local system or as the result of the ISO's analysis indicating the unit was needed in order to meet the reliability requirements of the NYCA.

**Decremental Bid:** A monotonically increasing Bid curve provided by an entity engaged in a Bilateral Import, other than an entity submitting a CTS Interface Bid, or Internal Transaction to indicate the LBMP below which that entity is willing to reduce its Generator's output, and purchase Energy in the LBMP Markets, or by an entity engaged in a Wheel Through Transaction to indicate the Congestion Component cost at or below which that entity is willing to accept Transmission Service.

**Demand Reduction:** A quantity of reduced electricity demand from a Demand Side Resource that is bid, produced, purchased or sold over a period of time and measured or calculated in

Megawatt hours. Demand Reductions offered by a Demand Side Resource as Energy in the LBMP Markets may only be offered in the Day-Ahead Market, and shall be offered only by a Demand Reduction Provider. The same Demand Reduction may not be offered by a Demand Reduction Provider and by a customer as Operating Reserves or Regulation Service.

**Demand Reduction Aggregator:** A Demand Reduction Provider, qualified pursuant to ISO Procedures, that bids Demand Side Resources of at least 1 MW through contracts with Demand Side Resources and is not a Load Serving Entity.

**Demand Reduction Incentive Payment:** A payment to Demand Reduction Providers that are scheduled to make Day-Ahead Demand Reductions that are not supplied by a local Generator. The payment shall be equal to the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly LBMP at the applicable Demand Reduction bus; and (b) the lesser of the actual hourly Demand Reduction or the Day-Ahead scheduled hourly Demand Reduction in MW.

**Demand Reduction Provider:** A Customer that is eligible, pursuant to the relevant ISO Procedures, to bid Demand Side Resources of at least 1 MW as Energy into the Day-Ahead Market. A Demand Reduction Provider can be (i) a Load Serving Entity or (ii) a Demand Reduction Aggregator.

**Demand Side Ancillary Service Program (DSASP):** An ISO program that allows qualified DSASP Resources to participate in the ISO's Day-Ahead and Real-Time Markets for Operating Reserves and Regulation Service in accordance with the ISO Services Tariff and ISO Procedures.

**Demand Side Ancillary Service Program Resource (DSASP Resource):** A Demand Side Resource or an aggregation of Demand Side Resources located in the NYCA with at least 1 MW of load reduction that is represented by a point identifier (PTID) and is assigned to a Load Zone or Subzone by the ISO and that is:

- i. Capable of controlling demand in a responsive, measurable and verifiable manner within time limits prescribed by the ISO; and
- ii. Qualified to participate in the ISO's Ancillary Services market as a Supplier of Operating Reserves or Regulation Service pursuant to the ISO Services Tariff and ISO Procedures.

**Demand Side Ancillary Service Program Provider (DSASP Provider):** A Customer that is eligible, pursuant to the ISO Tariff and ISO Procedures, to offer DSASP Resource(s) as Operating Reserves or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead or Real-Time Market. A DSASP Provider is responsible for enrolling its DSASP Resource(s), and, when communicating directly with the ISO via telemetry, is responsible for dispatching its DSASP Resource(s).

**Demand Side Resource:** A Resource located in the NYCA that is capable of controlling demand in a responsive, measurable and verifiable manner within time limits, and that is qualified to participate in competitive Energy, Capacity, Operating Reserves or Regulation Service markets, or in the Emergency Demand Response Program pursuant to this ISO Services Tariff and the ISO Procedures.

**Dennison Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that interconnects the NYCA to the Hydro Quebec Control Area at the Dennison substation, located near Massena, New York and extends through the province of Ontario, Canada (near the City of Cornwall) to the Cedars substation in Quebec, Canada.

**Dependable Maximum Net Capability (“DMNC”):** The sustained maximum net output of a Generator, as demonstrated by the performance of a test or through actual operation, averaged over a continuous time period as defined in the ISO Procedures.

**Desired Net Interchange (“DNI”):** A mechanism used to set and maintain the desired Energy interchange (or transfer) between two Control Areas; it is scheduled ahead of time and can be changed manually in real-time.

**Direct Sale:** The sale of TCCs directly to a buyer by the Primary Owner through a non-discriminatory auditable sale conducted on the ISO’s OASIS, in compliance with the requirements and restrictions set forth in Commission Order Nos. 888 et seq. and 889 et seq.

**Dispatchable:** A bidding mode in which Generators or Demand Side Resources indicate that they are willing to respond to real-time control from the ISO. Dispatchable Generators, not including the Generator(s) of a BTM:NG Resource, may be either ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible. Dispatchable Generators that are the Generator(s) serving a BTM:NG Resource must be Self-Committed Flexible. Dispatchable Demand Side Resources must be ISO-Committed Flexible. Dispatchable Resources that are not providing Regulation Service will follow five-minute RTD Base Point Signals. Dispatchable Resources that are providing Regulation Service will follow six-second AGC Base Point Signals.

**Dispatch Day:** The twenty-four (24) hour (or, if appropriate, the twenty-three (23) or twenty-five (25) hour) period commencing at the beginning of each day (0000 hour).

**Dispute Resolution Administrator (“DRA”):** An individual hired by the ISO to administer the Expedited Dispute Resolution Procedures in Section 5.17 of the ISO Services Tariff.

**DMNC Test Period:** The period within a Capability Period during which a Resource required to do so pursuant to ISO procedures shall conduct a DMNC test if that DMNC test is to be valid for purposes of determining the amount of Installed Capacity used to calculate the Unforced

Capacity that this Resource is permitted to supply to the NYCA. Such periods will be established pursuant to the ISO Procedures.

**DSASP Baseline MW:** The value of the Load level of a DSASP resource in the dispatch interval immediately preceding the interval with a non-zero Base Point Signal, where the status of the regulation flag is set to the off condition for either Operating Reserves or Regulation service.

**DSASP Component:** The credit requirement for a Demand Side Resource to offer Ancillary Services, and a component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Bus:** A Proxy Generator Bus for which the ISO may schedule Transactions at 5 minute intervals in real time. Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses are identified in Section 4.4.4 of the Services Tariff.



## 2.5 Definitions - E

**East of Central-East:** An electrical area comprised of Load Zones F, G, H, I, J, and K, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**East of Central-East Excluding Long Island:** An electrical area comprised of Load Zones F, G, H, I, and J, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**East of Central-East Excluding New York City and Long Island:** An electrical area comprised of Load Zones F, G, H, and I, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**Economic Operating Point:** The megawatt quantity which is a function of: i) the real-time LBMP at the Resource bus; and ii) the Supplier's real-time eleven constant cost step Energy Bid, for the Resource, such that (a) the offer price associated with Energy offers below that megawatt quantity (if that megawatt quantity is not that Resource's minimum output level) must be less than or equal to the real-time LBMP at the Resource bus, and (b) the offer price associated with Energy offers above that megawatt quantity (if that megawatt quantity is not that Resource's maximum output level) must be greater than or equal to the real-time LBMP at the Resource bus. In cases where multiple megawatt values meet conditions (a) and (b), the Economic Operating Point is the megawatt value meeting these conditions that is closest to the Resource's real-time scheduled Energy injection. In cases where the Economic Operating Point would be less than the minimum output level, the Economic Operating Point will be set equal to the MW value of the first point on the Energy Bid curve and in cases where the Economic Operating Point would be greater than the maximum output level, the Economic Operating Point will be set equal to the MW value of the last point on the Energy Bid curve. When evaluating the Economic Operating Point of a BTM:NG Resource, only Energy offers corresponding to quantities in excess of its Host Load will be considered.

**Emergency:** Any abnormal system condition that requires immediate automatic or manual action to prevent or limit loss of transmission facilities or Generators that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system.

**Emergency Demand Response Program ("EDRP"):** A program pursuant to which the ISO makes payments to Curtailment Service Providers that voluntarily take effective steps in real time, pursuant to ISO procedures, to reduce NYCA demand in Emergency conditions.

**Emergency State:** The state that the NYS Power System is in when an abnormal condition occurs that requires automatic or immediate, manual action to prevent or limit loss of the NYS Transmission System or Generators that could adversely affect the reliability of the NYS Power System.

**Emergency Upper Operating Limit ( $UOL_E$ ):** The upper operating limit that a Generator indicates it expects to be able to reach, the upper operating limit that a BTM:NG Resource indicates it expects to be able to inject into the grid after serving its Host Load and subject to its Injection Limit, or the maximum amount of demand that a Demand Side Resource expects to be able to reduce, at the request of the ISO during extraordinary conditions. Each Generator or Demand Side Resource shall specify a  $UOL_E$  in its bids that shall be equal to or greater than its stated Normal Upper Operating Limit.

**Energy (“MWh”):** A quantity of electricity that is bid, produced, purchased, consumed, sold, or transmitted over a period of time, and measured or calculated in megawatt hours.

**Energy and Ancillary Services Component:** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Energy Limited Resource:** Capacity resources, not including BTM:NG Resources, that, due to environmental restrictions on operations, cyclical requirements, such as the need to recharge or refill, or other non-economic reasons, are unable to operate continuously on a daily basis, but are able to operate for at least four consecutive hours each day. Energy Limited Resources must register their Energy limiting characteristics with, and justify them to, the ISO consistent with ISO Procedures.

**Equivalent Demand Forced Outage Rate:** The portion of time a unit is in demand, but is unavailable due to forced outages.

**Equivalency Rating:** A rating determined by the ISO, at a Customer’s request, based on the ISO’s financial evaluation of an Unrated Customer that shall serve as the starting point of the ISO’s determination of an amount of Unsecured Credit to be granted to the Customer, if any, as provided in Table K-1 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**ETA Agent:** A Customer of the ISO that has been appointed by a Load Serving Entity and approved by the ISO in accordance with ISO Procedures for the purpose of enabling that Customer to hold all of the rights and obligations associated with Fixed Price TCCs, as provided for in this Services Tariff.

**ETCNL TCC:** A TCC created when a Transmission Owner with ETCNL exercises its right to convert a megawatt of ETCNL into a TCC pursuant to Section 19.4.1 of Attachment M of the OATT.

**Excess Amount:** The difference, if any, between the dollar amounts charged to purchasers of Unforced Capacity in an ISO-administered Unforced Capacity auction and the dollar amounts paid to sellers of Unforced Capacity in that ISO-administered Installed Capacity auction.

**Excess Congestion Rents:** Congestion revenues in the Day-Ahead Market for Energy collected by the ISO that are in excess of its Day-Ahead payment obligations. Excess Congestion Rents may arise if Congestion occurs in the Day-Ahead Market for Energy and if the Day-Ahead Transfer Capability of the transmission system is not exhausted by the set of TCCs and Grandfathered Rights that have been allocated at the completion of the last Centralized TCC Auction.

**Existing Transmission Capacity for Native Load ("ETCNL"):** Transmission Capacity reserved on a Transmission Owner’s transmission system to serve the Native Load Customers of the current Transmission Owners (as of the filing date of the original ISO Tariff - January 31, 1997). This includes transmission Capacity required: (1) to deliver the output from operating facilities located out of a Transmission Owner’s Transmission District; (2) to deliver power purchased under power supply contracts; and (3) to deliver power purchased under third party

agreements (i.e., Non-Utility Generators). Existing Transmission Capacity for Native Load is listed in Attachment L of the ISO OATT.

**Existing Transmission Agreement (“ETA”):** An agreement between two or more Transmission Owners, or between a Transmission Owner and another entity, in existence at the time of ISO start-up and providing for transmission service by a Transmission Owner to another Transmission Owner or another entity. Table 1A of Attachment L lists all ETAs. ETAs include Transmission Wheeling Agreements (including MWAs and Third Party TWAs) and Transmission Facility Agreements.

**Expected Load Reduction:** For purposes of determining the Real-Time Locational Based Marginal Price, the reduction in Load expected to be realized in real-time from activation of the Emergency Demand Response Program and from Load reductions requested from Special Case Resources, as established pursuant to ISO Procedures.

**Expedited Dispute Resolution Procedures:** The dispute resolution procedures applicable to disputes arising out of the Installed Capacity provisions of this ISO Services Tariff (as set forth in Section 5.17) and the Customer settlements provisions of this ISO Services Tariff (as set forth in Section 7.4.3).

**Exports:** A Bilateral Transaction or purchase from the LBMP Market where the Energy is delivered to an NYCA Interconnection with another Control Area.

**Export Credit Requirement:** A component of the External Transaction Component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**External:** An entity (e.g., Supplier, Transmission Customer) or facility (e.g., Generator, Interface) located outside the Control Area being referenced or between two or more Control Areas. Where a specific Control Area is not referenced, the NYCA is the intended reference.

**External Transaction Component:** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**External Transactions:** Purchases, sales or exchanges of Energy, Capacity or Ancillary Services for which either the Point of Injection (“POI”) or Point of Withdrawal (“POW”) or both are located outside the NYCA (i.e., Exports, Imports or Wheels Through).

## 2.6 Definitions - F

**Facility Flow-Based Methodology:** The methodology, as described in Section 17.5.3.7 of Attachment B, used to allocate Net Auction Revenue among Transmission Owners.

**Federal Power Act (“FPA”):** The Federal Power Act, as may be amended from time-to-time (See 16 U.S.C. § 796 *et seq.*).

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:** Transmission Service under this Tariff that is scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to the ISO OATT. Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is service for which the Transmission Customer has agreed to pay the Congestion associated with its service. A Transmission Customer may fix the price of Congestion associated with its Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service by acquiring sufficient TCCs with the same Points of Receipt and Delivery as its Transmission Service.

**Firm Transmission Service:** Transmission service requested by a Transmission Customer willing to pay Congestion Rent.

**First Settlement:** The process of establishing binding financial commitments on the part of Customers participating in the Day-Ahead Market based on Day-Ahead LBMP.

**Fixed Block Unit:** A unit that, due to operational characteristics, can only be dispatched in one of two states: either turned completely off, or turned on and run at a fixed capacity level.

**Fixed Price TCC:** TCCs obtained pursuant to Sections 19.2.1 or 19.2.2 of Attachment M of the ISO OATT. If a TCC is obtained pursuant to Section 19.2.1 of Attachment M of the OATT, it is an Historic Fixed Price TCC. If a TCC is awarded to an LSE pursuant to the provisions of Section 19.2.2 of Attachment M of the OATT, it is a Non-Historic Fixed Price TCC.

## 2.7 Definitions - G

**GADS Data:** Data submitted to the NERC for collection into the NERC's Generating Availability Data System ("GADS").

**Generator:** A facility, including the Generator(s) of a BTM:NG Resource, capable of supplying Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services that is accessible to the NYCA. A Generator comprised of a group of generating units at a single location, which grouped generating units are separately committed and dispatched by the ISO, and for which Energy injections are measured at a single location, and each unit within that group, shall be considered a Generator.

**G-J Locality:** The Locality comprised of Load Zones G, H, I, and J collectively.

**Good Utility Practice:** Any of the practices, methods or acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods or acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather to delineate acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region, including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Grandfathered Rights:** The transmission rights associated with: (1) Modified Wheeling Agreements; (2) Transmission Facility Agreements; and (3) Third Party Transmission Wheeling Agreements where the party entitled to exercise the transmission rights associated with such Agreements has chosen, as provided in the Tariff, to retain those rights rather than to convert those rights to Grandfathered TCCs.

**Grandfathered TCCs:** The TCCs associated with: (1) Modified Wheeling Agreements; (2) Transmission Facility Agreements with transmission wheeling provisions; and (3) Third Party TWAs where the party entitled to exercise the transmission rights associated with such Agreements has chosen, as provided by the Tariff, to convert those rights to TCCs.

## 2.8 Definitions - H

**Host Load:** ~~All~~ The Load that is electrically interconnected ~~Loads~~ within the defined electrical boundary of a BTM:NG Resource that is routinely served by, and assigned to, the Generator(s) of a BTM:NG Resource. Station Power, is included in the calculation of the BTM:NG Resource's Host Load if it is self-supplied by the Generator of the BTM:NG Resource if self-supplied by the Generator of the BTM:NG Resource, will be included in the calculation of the BTM:NG Resource's Host Load.

**HTP Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that interconnects the NYCA to the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Control Area at the West 49<sup>th</sup> Street Substation, New York, New York and terminates in Ridgefield, New Jersey.

## 2.9 Definitions - I

**ICAP Demand Curve:** A series of prices which decline until reaching zero as the amount of Installed Capacity increases.

**ICAP Demand Curve Reset Filing Year:** A calendar year in which the ISO files ICAP Demand Curves, in accordance with Section 5.14.1.2.11.

**ICAP Spot Market Auction:** An auction conducted pursuant to Section 5.14.1.1 of this Tariff to procure and set LSE Unforced Capacity Obligations for the subsequent Obligation Procurement Period, pursuant to the Demand Curves applicable to each respective LSE and the supply that is offered.

**Import Credit Requirement:** A component of the External Transaction Component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Import Curtailment Guarantee Payment:** A payment made in accordance with Section 4.5.3.2 and Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff to compensate a Supplier whose Import is Curtailed by the ISO.

**Imports:** A Bilateral Transaction or sale to the LBMP Market where Energy is delivered to a NYCA Interconnection from another Control Area.

**Imputed LBMP Revenue:** Revenue developed for calculating a Generator or Import Bid Production Cost guarantee, for any interval, which equals the product of (i) the Bilateral Transaction scheduled MW in the Day-Ahead Market or real-time market, as appropriate, from the Generator bus or Proxy Generator Bus, as appropriate, for the interval, (ii) the LBMP, in units of \$/MWh, either Day-Ahead or real-time as appropriate, at the Generator or Proxy Generator Bus for that interval and (iii) the length of the interval, in units of hours.

**Inadvertent Energy Accounting:** The accounting performed to track and reconcile the difference between net actual Energy interchange and scheduled Energy interchange of a Control Area with adjacent Control Areas.

**In-City:** Located electrically within the New York City Locality (LBMP Load Zone J).

**Incremental Average Coincident Load (“Incremental ACL”):** Beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the amount of qualifying Load that may be added to the Average Coincident Load of a Special Case Resource. In order to qualify to use Incremental ACL the SCR must enroll with an ACL and report an increase in the Load of the facility that is supplied by the NYS Transmission System and/or distribution system that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold in accordance with this Services Tariff. The Incremental ACL reported in a Capability Period cannot exceed one-hundred percent (100%) of the ACL that has been calculated for the SCR when it first enrolls in the Capability Period. For resources reporting an Incremental ACL, the Net Average Coincident Load shall equal the enrolled ACL plus the reported Incremental ACL less any applicable SCR Change of Status. Each resource for which a RIP reports an Incremental ACL is subject to verification subsequent to the Capability

Period pursuant to reporting requirements and calculations using the SCR's metered Load values provided in Section 5.12.11.1.5 of this Services Tariff and ISO Procedures.

**Incremental Energy Bid:** A series of monotonically increasing constant cost incremental Energy steps that indicate the quantities of Energy for a given price that an entity is willing to supply to the ISO Administered Markets.

**Incremental TCC:** A set of point-to-point Transmission Congestion Contract(s) that is awarded pursuant to Section 19.2.2 of Attachment M to the ISO OATT.

**Independent System Operator ("ISO"):** The New York Independent System Operator, Inc., a not-for-profit corporation established pursuant to the ISO Agreement.

**Independent System Operator Agreement ("ISO Agreement"):** The agreement that establishes the New York ISO.

**Independent System Operator/New York State Reliability Council ("ISO/NYSRC Agreement"):** The agreement between the ISO and the New York State Reliability Council governing the relationship between the two organizations.

**Independent System Operator-Transmission Owner Agreement ("ISO/TO Agreement"):** The agreement that establishes the terms and conditions under which the Transmission Owners transferred to the ISO Operational Control over designated transmission facilities.

**Indicative NCZ Locational Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement:** The amount of capacity that must be electrically located within a New Capacity Zone, or possess an approved Unforced Capacity Deliverability Right, in order to ensure that sufficient Energy and Capacity are available in that NCZ and that appropriate reliability criteria are met.

**Injection Limit:** The maximum amount of Energy that may be injected by a BTM:NG Resource onto the NYS Transmission System or distribution system at the BTM:NG Resource's Point(s) of Injection. The Injection Limit for a BTM:NG Resource must be at least 1 MW.

**Installed Capacity:** External or Internal Capacity, in increments of 100 kW, that is made available pursuant to Tariff requirements and ISO Procedures.

**Installed Capacity Equivalent:** The Resource capability that corresponds to its Unforced Capacity, calculated in accordance with ISO Procedures.

**Installed Capacity Marketer:** An entity which has signed this Tariff and which purchases Unforced Capacity from qualified Installed Capacity Suppliers, or from LSEs with excess Unforced Capacity, either bilaterally or through an ISO-administered auction. Installed Capacity Marketers that purchase Unforced Capacity through an ISO-administered auction may only resell Unforced Capacity purchased in such auctions in the NYCA.

**Installed Capacity Supplier:** An Energy Limited Resource, Generator, Installed Capacity Marketer, Responsible Interface Party, Intermittent Power Resource, Limited Control Run of River Hydro Resource, municipally-owned generation, System Resource or Control Area System



Resource that satisfies the ISO's qualification requirements for supplying Unforced Capacity to the NYCA.

**Interconnection or Interconnection Points ("IP"):** The point(s) at which the NYCA connects with a distribution system or adjacent Control Area. The IP may be a single tie line or several tie lines that are operated in parallel.

**Interface:** A defined set of transmission facilities that separate Load Zones and that separate the NYCA from adjacent Control Areas.

**Interface MW - Mile Methodology:** The procedure used to allocate Original Residual TCCs determined prior to the first Centralized TCC Auction to Transmission Owners.

**Intermittent Power Resource:** A device for the production of electricity that is characterized by an energy source that: (1) is renewable; (2) cannot be stored by the facility owner or operator; and (3) has variability that is beyond the control of the facility owner or operator. In New York, resources that depend upon wind, solar energy or landfill gas for their fuel have been classified as Intermittent Power Resources. Each Intermittent Power Resource that depends on wind as its fuel shall include all turbines metered at a single scheduling point identifier (PTID). ~~An Intermittent Power Resource cannot participate as a BTM:NG Resource.~~

**Internal:** An entity (e.g., Supplier, Transmission Customer) or facility (e.g., Generator, Interface) located within the Control Area being referenced. Where a specific Control Area is not referenced, internal means the NYCA.

**Internal Transactions:** Purchases, sales or exchanges of Energy, Capacity or Ancillary Services where the Generator and Load are located within the NYCA.

**Investment Grade Customer:** A Customer that meets the criteria set forth in Section 26.3 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Investor-Owned Transmission Owners:** At the present time these include: Central Hudson Gas & Electric Corporation, Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc., New York State Electric & Gas Corporation, Niagara Mohawk Power Corporation, Orange and Rockland Utilities, Inc., and Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation.

**ISO Administered Markets :** The Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market (collectively the "LBMP Markets") and any other market or auction administered by the ISO.

**ISO-Committed Fixed:** In the Day-Ahead Market, a bidding mode in which a Generator requests that the ISO commit and schedule it. In the Real-Time Market, a bidding mode in which a Generator, with ISO approval, requests that the ISO schedule it no more frequently than every 15 minutes. A Generator scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market as ISO-Committed Fixed will participate as a Self-Committed Fixed Generator in the Real-Time Market unless it changes bidding mode, with ISO approval, to participate as an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator. ~~A BTM:NG Resource is not permitted to utilize the ISO-Committed Fixed bidding mode.~~

**ISO-Committed Flexible:** A bidding mode in which a Dispatchable Generator or Demand Side Resource follows Base Point Signals and is committed by the ISO. A BTM:NG Resource is not permitted to utilize the ISO-Committed Flexible bidding mode.

**ISO Market Power Monitoring Program:** The monitoring program approved by the Commission and administered by the ISO and the Market Monitoring Unit that is designed to monitor the possible exercise of market power in ISO Administered Markets.

**ISO OATT:** The ISO Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**ISO Procedures:** The procedures adopted by the ISO in order to fulfill its responsibilities under the ISO OATT, the ISO Services Tariff and the ISO Related Agreements.

**ISO Related Agreements:** Collectively, the ISO Agreement, the ISO/TO Agreement, the NYSRC Agreement, and the ISO/NYSRC Agreement.

**ISO Services Tariff (the "Tariff"):** The ISO Market Administration and Control Area Services Tariff.

**ISO Tariffs:** The ISO OATT and the ISO Services Tariff, collectively.

## **2.10 Definitions - J**

## **2.11 Definitions - K**

## 2.12 Definitions - L

**LBMP Market(s):** The Real-Time Market or the Day-Ahead Market or both.

**Limited Control Run-of-River Hydro Resource:** A Generator above 1 MW in size that has demonstrated to the satisfaction of the ISO that its Energy production depends directly on river flows over which it has limited control and that such dependence precludes accurate prediction of the facility's real-time output.

**Limited Customer:** An entity that is not a Customer but which qualifies to participate in the ISO's Emergency Demand Response Program by complying with Limited Customer requirements set forth in the ISO Procedures.

**Limited Energy Storage Resource ("LESR"):** A Generator authorized to offer Regulation Service only and characterized by limited Energy storage, that is, the inability to sustain continuous operation at maximum Energy withdrawal or maximum Energy injection for a minimum period of one hour. LESRs must bid as ISO-Committed Flexible Resources.

**Limited Energy Storage Resource ("LESR") Energy Management:** Real-time Energy injections or withdrawals scheduled by the ISO to manage the Energy storage capacity of a Limited Energy Storage Resource, pursuant to ISO Procedures, for the purpose of maximizing the Capacity bid as available for Regulation Service from such Resource.

**Linden VFT Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that interconnects the NYCA to the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Control Area in Linden, New Jersey.

**LIPA Tax Exempt Bonds:** Obligations issued by the Long Island Power Authority, the interest on which is not included in gross income under the Internal Revenue Code.

**Load :** A term that refers to either a consumer of Energy or the amount of demand (MW) or Energy (MWh) consumed by certain consumers.

**Load Serving Entity ("LSE"):** Any entity, including a municipal electric system and an electric cooperative, authorized or required by law, regulatory authorization or requirement, agreement, or contractual obligation to supply Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services to retail customers located within the NYCA, including an entity that takes service directly from the ISO to supply its own Load in the NYCA.

**Load Shedding:** The systematic reduction of system demand by disconnecting Load in response to a Transmission System or area Capacity shortage, system instability, or voltage control considerations under the ISO OATT.

**Load Zone:** One (1) of eleven (11) geographical areas located within the NYCA that is bounded by one (1) or more of the fourteen (14) New York State Interfaces.

**Local Furnishing Bonds:** Tax-exempt bonds issued by a Transmission Owner under an agreement between the Transmission Owner and the New York State Energy Research and

Development Authority (“NYSERDA”), or its successor, or by a Transmission Owner itself, and pursuant to Section 142(f) of the Internal Revenue Code, 26 U.S.C. § 142(f).

**Local Generator:** A resource operated by or on behalf of a Load that is either: (i) not synchronized to a local distribution system; or (ii) synchronized to a local distribution system solely in order to support a Load that is equal to or in excess of the resource’s Capacity. Local Generators supply Energy only to the Load they are being operated to serve and do not supply Energy to the distribution system.

**Locality:** A single LBMP Load Zone or set of adjacent LBMP Load Zones within which a minimum level of Installed Capacity must be maintained, and as specifically identified in this subsection to mean (1) Load Zone J; (2) Load Zone K; and (3) Load Zones G, H, I, and J collectively (*i.e.*, the G-J Locality).

**Local Reliability Rule:** A Reliability Rule established by a Transmission Owner, and adopted by the NYSRC, to meet specific reliability concerns in limited areas of the NYCA, including without limitation, special conditions and requirements applicable to nuclear plants and special requirements applicable to the New York City metropolitan area.

**Locational Based Marginal Pricing (“LBMP”):** The price of Energy at each location in the NYS Transmission System as calculated pursuant to Section 17 Attachment B of this Services Tariff.

**Locational Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement:** The portion of the NYCA Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement provided by Capacity Resources that must be electrically located within a Locality (including those combined with a Unforced Capacity Deliverability Right except for rights returned in an annual election to the ISO in accordance with ISO Procedures) in order to ensure that sufficient Energy and Capacity are available in that Locality and that appropriate reliability criteria are met.

**Locational Minimum Unforced Capacity Requirement:** The Unforced Capacity equivalent of the Locational Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement.

**Long Island (“L.I.”):** An electrical area comprised of Load Zone K, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**Lost Opportunity Cost:** The foregone profit associated with the provision of Ancillary Services, which is equal to the product of: (1) the difference between (a) the Energy that a Generator could have sold at the specific LBMP and (b) the Energy sold as a result of reducing the Generator’s output to provide an Ancillary Service under the directions of the ISO; and (2) the LBMP existing at the time the Generator was instructed to provide the Ancillary Service, less the Generator’s Energy bid for the same MW segment.

**LSE Unforced Capacity Obligation:** The amount of Unforced Capacity that each NYCA LSE must obtain for an Obligation Procurement Period as determined by the ICAP Demand Curve for the NYCA, the G-J Locality, New York City Locality, and/or the Long Island Locality, as applicable, for each ICAP Spot Market Auction. The amount includes, at a minimum, each

LSE's share of the NYCA Minimum Unforced Capacity Requirement and the Locational Minimum Unforced Capacity Requirement, as applicable.

## 2.13 Definitions - M

**Major Emergency State:** An Emergency accompanied by abnormal frequency, abnormal voltage and/or equipment overloads that create a serious risk that the reliability of the NYS Power System could be adversely affected.

**Marginal Losses:** The NYS Transmission System Real Power Losses associated with each additional MWh of consumption by Load, or each additional MWh transmitted under a Bilateral Transaction as measured at the Points of Withdrawal.

**Marginal Losses Component:** The component of LBMP at a bus that accounts for the Marginal Losses, as measured between that bus and the Reference Bus.

**Market-Clearing Price:** The price determined in an Installed Capacity auction for each ISO-defined Locality, the remainder of the NYCA and each adjacent External Control Area for which all offers to sell and bids to purchase Unforced Capacity are in equilibrium.

**Market Mitigation and Analysis Department:** A department, internal to the ISO, that is responsible for participating in the ISO's administration of its Tariffs. The Market Mitigation and Analysis Department's duties are described in Section 30.3 of the Market Monitoring Plan that is set forth in Attachment O to this Services Tariff.

**Market Monitoring Unit:** "Market Monitoring Unit" shall have the same meaning in this ISO Services Tariff as it has in the Market Monitoring Plan that is set forth in Attachment O to this Services Tariff.

**Market Participant:** An entity, excluding the ISO, that produces, transmits, sells, and/or purchase for resale Unforced Capacity, Energy or Ancillary Services in the Wholesale Market. Market Participants include: Transmission Customers under the ISO OATT, Customers under the ISO Services Tariff, Power Exchanges, Transmission Owners, Primary Holders, LSEs, Suppliers and their designated agents. Market Participants also include entities buying or selling TCCs.

**Market Problem:** An issue which requires notification to Market Participants, the Commission and the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section 3.5.1 of this Services Tariff. It includes market design flaws, software implementation and modeling anomalies or errors, market data anomalies or errors, and economic inefficiencies that have a material effect on the ISO-administered markets or transmission service. The term does not include erroneous Energy or Ancillary Services prices (which are managed through procedures outlined in Attachment E to the Services Tariff) or erroneous customer settlements.

**Market Services:** Services provided by the ISO under the ISO Services Tariff related to the ISO Administered Markets for Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Services.

**Member Systems:** The eight Transmission Owners that comprise the membership of the New York Power Pool.



**Minimum Generation Bid:** A two-parameter Bid that identifies the minimum operating level a Supplier requires to operate a Generator, and the payment a Supplier requires to operate its Generator at that level, or the minimum quantity of Demand Reduction a Demand Side Resource requires to provide Demand Reduction and the payment the Supplier requires to provide that level of Demand Reduction. If the Supplier is a BTM:NG Resource, it shall not submit a Minimum Generation Bid.

**Minimum Generation Level:** For purposes of describing the eligibility of ten minute Resources to be committed by the Real Time Dispatch for pricing purposes pursuant to the Services Tariff, Section 4.4.3.3, an upper bound, established by the ISO, on the physical minimum generation limits specified by ten minute Resources. Ten minute Resources with physical minimum generation limits that exceed this upper bound will not be committed by the Real Time Dispatch for pricing purposes. The ISO shall establish a Minimum Generation Level based on its evaluation of the extent to which it is meeting its reliability criteria including Control Performance. The Minimum Generation Level, in megawatts, and the ISO's rationale for that level, shall be made available through the ISO's website or comparable means. If the Supplier is a BTM:NG Resource, it shall not submit a Minimum Generation Level.

**Minimum Payment Nomination:** An offer, submitted by a Responsible Interface Party, in dollars per Megawatt-hour and not to exceed \$500 per Megawatt-hour, to reduce Load equal to the Installed Capacity Equivalent of the amount of Unforced Capacity a Special Case Resource is supplying to the NYCA.

**Mitigated Capacity Zone:** New York City and any Locality added to the definition of "Locality" accepted by the Commission on or after March 31, 2013.

**Modified Wheeling Agreement ("MWA"):** A Transmission Wheeling Agreement between Transmission Owners that was in existence at the time of ISO start-up, as amended and modified as described in Attachment K. Modified Wheeling Agreements are associated with Generators or power supply contracts existing at ISO start-up. All Modified Wheeling Agreements are listed in Attachment L, Table 1A, and are designated in the "Treatment" column of Table 1A, as "MWA".

**Monthly Auction:** An auction administered by the ISO pursuant to Section 5.13.3 of the ISO Services Tariff.

**Monthly Average Coincident Load ("Monthly ACL"):** Beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the Load value calculated for each month during a Capability Period applicable to a Special Case Resource with a reported Incremental Average Coincident Load. The Monthly ACL is an average of the SCR's metered hourly Load that is supplied by the NYS Transmission System and/or the distribution system and reported for the Monthly SCR Load Zone Peak Hours applicable to such SCR. The calculation and verification data reporting requirements are provided in Section 5.12.11.1.5 of this Services Tariff and ISO Procedures. Any Load supported by generation produced from a Local Generator, other behind-the-meter generator, or other supply source located behind the meter operating during the Monthly SCR Zone Load Peak Hours may not be included in the metered Load values reported for the Monthly ACL.

**Monthly SCR Load Zone Peak Hours:** Beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the top forty (40) coincident peak hours for each month within a Capability Period that include hour beginning eleven through hour beginning nineteen as identified by the ISO for each Load Zone; provided, however, that such hours shall not include (i) hours in which Special Case Resources located in the specific Load Zone were called by the ISO to respond to a reliability event or test, (ii) hours for which the Emergency Demand Response Program resources were deployed by the ISO in each specific Load Zone and (iii) in descending rank order of NYCA Load up to a maximum of eight hours per month, a) the hour before the start time of a reliability event or performance test, in which SCRs located in the specific Load Zone were called by the ISO to respond to a reliability event or performance test, or b) the hour immediately following the end time of such reliability event or performance test.

## 2.14 Definitions - N

**Native Load Customers:** The wholesale and retail power customers of the Transmission Owners on whose behalf the Transmission Owners, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, have undertaken an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owners' systems to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

**NCZ Locational Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement:** The amount of Capacity that must be electrically located within an NCZ, or possess an approved Unforced Capacity Deliverability Right, designed to ensure that sufficient Energy and Capacity are available in that NCZ and that appropriate reliability criteria are met.

**NCZ Study Capability Period:** The Summer Capability Period that begins five years from May 1 in a calendar year including an NCZ Study Start Date.

**NCZ Study Start Date:** September 1 or the next business day thereafter in the calendar year prior to an ICAP Demand Curve Reset Filing Year.

**Neptune Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that interconnects the NYCA to the PJM Interconnection LLC Control Area at Levittown, Town of Hempstead, New York and terminates in Sayerville, New Jersey.

**NERC:** The North American Electric Reliability Council or, as applicable, the North American Electric Reliability Corporation.

**Net Auction Revenue:** The total amount, in dollars, as calculated pursuant to Section Part 17.5.3.1 of Attachment B, remaining after collection of all charges and allocation of all payments associated with a round of a Centralized TCC Auction or a Reconfiguration Auction. Net Auction Revenue takes into account: (i) revenues from and payments for the award of TCCs in a Centralized TCC Auction or Reconfiguration Auction, (ii) payments to Transmission Owners releasing ETCNL, (iii) payments or charges to Primary Holders selling TCCs, (iv) payments to Transmission Owners releasing Original Residual TCCs, (v) O/R-t-S Auction Revenue Surplus Payments and U/D Auction Revenue Surplus Payments, and (vi) O/R-t-S Auction Revenue Shortfall Charges and U/D Auction Revenue Shortfall Charges. Net Auction Revenue may be positive or negative.

**Net Average Coincident Load (“Net ACL”):** The effective Average Coincident Load calculated and used by the ISO for a Special Case Resource during a specific month in which a SCR Change of Status was reported for the resource or, beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, an Incremental Average Coincident Load was reported for the resource.

**Net Congestion Rent:** The total amount, in dollars, as calculated pursuant to Section 17.5.2.1 of Attachment B, remaining after collection of all Congestion-related charges and allocation of all Congestion-related payments associated with the Day-Ahead Market. Net Congestion Rent takes into account: (i) charges and payments for Congestion Rents, (ii) settlements with TCC Primary Holders, (iii) O/R-t-S Congestion Rent Shortfall Charges and U/D Congestion Rent Shortfall Charges, and (iv) O/R-t-S Congestion Rent Surplus Payments and U/D Congestion Rent Surplus Payments. Net Congestion Rent may be positive or negative.

**Network Integration Transmission Service:** The Transmission Service provided under Part 4 of the ISO OATT.

**New Capacity Zone (“NCZ”):** A single Load Zone or group of Load Zones that is proposed as a new Locality, and for which the ISO shall establish a Demand Curve.

**New York City:** The electrical area comprised of Load Zone J, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**New York Control Area (“NYCA”):** The Control Area that is under the control of the ISO which includes transmission facilities listed in the ISO/TO Agreement Appendices A-1 and A-2, as amended from time-to-time, and generation located outside the NYS Power System that is subject to protocols (e.g., telemetry signal biasing) which allow the ISO and other Control Area operator(s) to treat some or all of that generation as though it were part of the NYS Power System.

**New York Power Pool (“NYPP”):** An organization established by agreement (the “New York Power Pool Agreement”) made as of July 21, 1966, and amended as of July 16, 1991, by and among Central Hudson Gas & Electric Corporation, Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc., Long Island Lighting Company, New York State Electric & Gas Corporation, Niagara Mohawk Power Corporation, Orange and Rockland Utilities, Inc., Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation, and the Power Authority of the State of New York. LIPA became a Member of the NYPP on May 28, 1998 as a result of the acquisition of the Long Island Lighting Company by the Long Island Power Authority.

**New York State Power System (“NYS Power System”):** All facilities of the NYS Transmission System, and all those Generators located within the NYCA or outside the NYCA, some of which may from time-to-time be subject to operational control by the ISO.

**New York State Reliability Council (“NYSRC”):** An organization established by agreement among the Member Systems to promote and maintain the reliability of the NYS Power System.

**New York State Reliability Council Agreement (“NYSRC Agreement”):** The agreement which established the NYSRC.

**New York State Transmission System (“NYS Transmission System”):** The entire New York State electric transmission system, which includes: (1) the Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control; (2) the Transmission Facilities Requiring ISO Notification; and (3) all remaining transmission facilities within the NYCA.

**Non-Competitive Proxy Generator Bus:** A Proxy Generator Bus for an area outside of the New York Control Area that has been identified by the ISO as characterized by non-competitive Import or Export prices, and that has been approved by the Commission for designation as a Non-Competitive Proxy Generator Bus. Non-Competitive Proxy Generator Buses are identified in Section 4.4.4 of the Services Tariff., as set forth in Section 4.4.2.2 of the MST

**Non-Firm-Point-To-Point Transmission Service:** Point-To-Point Transmission Service for which a Transmission Customer is not willing to pay Congestion. Such service is not available in the markets that the NYISO administers.

**Non-Investment Grade Customer:** A Customer that does not meet the criteria necessary to be an Investment Grade Customer, as set forth in Section 26.3 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Non-Utility Generator ("NUG," "Independent Power Producer" or "IPP"):** Any entity that owns or operates an electric generating facility that is not included in an electric utility's rate base. This term includes, but is not limited to, cogenerators and small power producers and all other non-utility electricity producers, such as exempt wholesale Generators that sell electricity.

**Normal State:** The condition that the NYS Power System is in when the Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control are operated within the parameters listed for Normal State in the Reliability Rules. These parameters include, but are not limited to, thermal, voltage, stability, frequency, operating reserve and Pool Control Error limitations.

**Normal Upper Operating Limit (UOL<sub>N</sub>):** The upper operating limit that a Generator, except for the Generator of a BTM:NG Resource, indicates it expects to be able to reach, or the upper operating limit a BTM:NG Resource indicates it expects to be able to inject into the grid after serving its Host Load and subject to its Injection Limit, or the maximum amount of demand that a Demand Side Resource expects to be able to reduce, during normal conditions. Each Resource will specify its UOL<sub>N</sub> in its Bids which shall be reduced when the Resource requests that the ISO derate its Capacity or the ISO derates the Resource's Capacity. A Normal Upper Operating Limit may be submitted as a function depending on one or more variables, such as temperature or pondage levels, in which case the Normal Upper Operating Limit applicable at any time shall be determined by reference to that schedule.

**Northport-Norwalk Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility that originates at the Northport substation in New York and interconnects the NYCA to the ISO New England Control Area at the Norwalk Harbor substation in Connecticut.

**NPCC:** The Northeast Power Coordinating Council.

**NRC:** The Nuclear Regulatory Commission or any successor thereto.

**NYCA Installed Reserve Margin:** The ratio of the amount of additional Installed Capacity required by the NYSRC in order for the NYCA to meet NPCC reliability criteria to the forecasted NYCA upcoming Capability Year peak Load, expressed as a decimal.

**NYCA Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement:** The requirement established for each Capability Year by multiplying the NYCA peak Load forecasted by the ISO by the quantity one plus the NYCA Installed Reserve Margin.

**NYCA Minimum Unforced Capacity Requirement:** The Unforced Capacity equivalent of the NYCA Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement.

**NYPA:** The Power Authority of the State of New York.

**NYPA Tax-Exempt Bonds:** Obligations of the New York Power Authority, the interest on which is not included in gross income under the Internal Revenue Code.

## 2.15 Definitions - O

**Obligation Procurement Period:** The period of time for which LSEs shall be required to satisfy their Unforced Capacity requirements. Starting with the 2001-2002 Winter Capability Period, Obligation Procurement Periods shall be one calendar month in duration and shall begin on the first day of each calendar month.

**Off-Peak:** The hours between 11 p.m. and 7 a.m., prevailing Eastern Time, Monday through Friday, and all day Saturday and Sunday, and NERC-defined holidays, or as otherwise decided by the ISO.

**Offeror:** An entity that offers to sell Unforced Capacity in an auction.

**On-Peak:** The hours between 7 a.m. and 11 p.m. inclusive, prevailing Eastern Time, Monday through Friday, except for NERC-defined holidays, or as otherwise decided by the ISO.

**Open Access Same-Time Information System ("OASIS"):** The information system and standards of conduct contained in Part 37 of the Commission's regulations and all additional requirements implemented by subsequent Commission orders dealing with OASIS.

**Operating Capacity:** Capacity that is readily converted to Energy and is measured in MW.

**Operating Committee:** A standing committee of the ISO created pursuant to the ISO Agreement, which coordinates operations, develops procedures, evaluates proposed system expansions and acts as a liaison to the NYSRC.

**Operating Data:** Pursuant to Section 5.12.5 of this Tariff, Operating Data shall mean GADS Data, data equivalent to GADS Data, CARL Data, metered Load data, or actual system failure occurrences data, all as described in the ISO Procedures.

**Operating Requirement:** The amount calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Operating Reserves :** Capacity that is available to supply Energy or reduce demand and that meets the requirements of the ISO. The ISO will administer Operating Reserves markets, in the manner described in this Article 4 and Rate Schedule 4 of this ISO Services Tariff, to satisfy the various Operating Reserves requirements, including locational requirements, established by the Reliability Rules and other applicable reliability standards. The basic Operating Reserves products that will be procured by the ISO on behalf of the market are classified as follows:

- (1) Spinning Reserve: Operating Reserves provided by Generators and Demand Side Resources that meet the eligibility criteria set forth in Rate Schedule 4 of this ISO Services Tariff that are already synchronized to the NYS Power System and can respond to instructions to change their output level, or reduce their Energy usage, within ten (10) minutes. Spinning Reserves may not be provided by Demand Side Resources that are Local Generators or by BTM:NG Resources that are comprised of more than one generating unit that are dispatched as a single aggregate unit at a single PTID;

- (2) 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve: Operating Reserves provided by Generators, or Demand Side Resources, including Demand Side Resources using Local Generators, that meet the eligibility criteria set forth in Rate Schedule 4 of this ISO Services Tariff and that can be started, synchronized and can change their output level within ten (10) minutes; and
- (3) 30-Minute Reserve: Synchronized Operating Reserves provided by Generators and Demand Side Resources that are not Local Generators; or non-synchronized Operating Reserves provided by Generators, **including the Generator of a BTM:NG Resource**, or Demand Side Resources that meet the eligibility criteria set forth in Rate Schedule 4 of this ISO Services Tariff and that can respond to instructions to change their output level within thirty (30) minutes, including starting and synchronizing to the NYS Power System.

**Operating Reserve Demand Curve:** A series of quantity/price points that defines the maximum Shadow Price for Operating Reserves meeting a particular Operating Reserve requirement corresponding to each possible quantity of Resources that the ISO's software may schedule to meet that requirement. A single Operating Reserve Demand Curve will apply to both the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market for each of the ISO's nine Operating Reserve requirements.

**Operating Study Power Flow:** A Power Flow analysis that is performed at least once before each Capability Period that is used to determine each Interface Transfer Capability for the Capability Period (See Attachment M to the ISO OATT).

**Operational Control:** Directing the operation of the Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control to maintain these facilities in a reliable state, as defined by the Reliability Rules. The ISO shall approve operational decisions concerning these facilities, made by each Transmission Owner before the Transmission Owner implements those decisions. In accordance with ISO Procedures, the ISO shall direct each Transmission Owner to take certain actions to restore the system to the Normal State. Operational Control includes security monitoring, adjustment of generation and transmission resources, coordination and approval of changes in transmission status for maintenance, determination of changes in transmission status for reliability, coordination with other Control Areas, voltage reductions and Load Shedding, except that each Transmission Owner continues to physically operate and maintain its facilities.

**Optimal Power Flow ("OPF"):** The Power Flow analysis that is performed during the administration of the Centralized TCC Auction to determine the most efficient simultaneously feasible allocation of TCCs to Bidders (See Attachment M to the ISO OATT).

**Order Nos. 888 et seq.:** The Final Rule entitled Promoting Wholesale Competition Through Open Access Non-discriminatory Transmission Services by Public Utilities; Recovery of Stranded Costs by Public Utilities and Transmitting Utilities, issued by the Commission on April 24, 1996, in Docket Nos. RM95-8-000 and RM94-7-001, as modified on rehearing, or upon appeal. (See FERC Stats. & Regs. [Regs. Preambles January 1991 - June 1996] ¶ 31,036 (1996) ("Order No. 888"), on reh'g, III FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,048 (1997) ("Order No. 888-A"), on reh'g, 81 FERC ¶ 61,248 (1997) ("Order No. 888-B"), order on reh'g, 82 FERC ¶ 61,046 (1998) ("Order No. 888-C").



**Order Nos. 889 et seq.:** The Final Rule entitled Open Access Same-Time Information System (formerly Real-Time Information Networks) and Standards of Conduct, issued by the Commission on April 24, 1996, in Docket No. RM95-9-000, as modified on rehearing, or upon appeal. (See FERC Stats. & Regs. [Regs. Preambles 1991-1996] ¶ 31,035 (1996) (“Order No. 889”), on reh’g, III FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,049 (1997) (“Order No. 889-A”), on reh’g, 81 FERC ¶ 61,253 (1997) (“Order No. 889-B”).

**Original Residual TCC:** A TCC converted from Residual Transmission Capacity estimated prior to the first Centralized TCC Auction and allocated among the Transmission Owners utilizing the Interface MW-Mile Methodology prior to the first Centralized TCC Auction.

**Out-of-Merit:** The designation of Resources committed and/or dispatched by the ISO at specified output limits for specified time periods to meet Load and/or reliability requirements that differ from or supplement the ISO’s security constrained economic commitment and/or dispatch.

## 2.16 Definitions - P

**Performance Index:** An index, described in ISO Procedures, that tracks a Generator's response to AGC signals from the ISO.

**Performance Tracking System:** A system designed to report metrics for Generators and Loads which include but are not limited to actual output and schedules. This system is used by the ISO to measure compliance with criteria associated with the provision of Energy and Ancillary Services.

**Point-to-Point Transmission Service:** The reservation and transmission of Capacity and Energy on a firm basis from the Point(s) of Receipt to the Point(s) of Delivery under the ISO Tariffs.

**Point(s) of Delivery:** Point(s) on the NYS Transmission System or Proxy Generator Buses where Energy transmitted by the ISO will be made available to the Transmission Customer under the OATT. The Point(s) of Delivery shall be specified pursuant to ISO Procedures.

**Point(s) of Injection ("POI" or "Point of Receipt"):** The point(s) on the NYS Transmission System or Proxy Generator Buses where Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Services will be made available to the ISO by the delivering party under the ISO OATT or the ISO Services Tariff. (May be referred to as "Point of Receipt" or similar in some Existing Transmission Agreements.)

**Point(s) of Receipt:** Point(s) of interconnection on the NYS Transmission System or Proxy Generator Buses where Energy will be made available to the ISO by the Transmission Customer under the OATT. The Point(s) of Receipt shall be specified pursuant to ISO Procedures.

**Point(s) of Withdrawal ("POW" or "Point of Delivery"):** The point(s) on the NYS Transmission System or Proxy Generator Buses where Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Services will be made available to the receiving party under the ISO OATT or the ISO Services Tariff. (May be referred to as "Point of Delivery" or similar in some Existing Transmission Agreements.)

**Pool Control Error ("PCE"):** The difference between the actual and scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, adjusted for frequency bias.

**Post Contingency:** Conditions existing on a system immediately following a Contingency.

**Power Exchange ("PE"):** A commercial entity meeting the requirements for service under the ISO OATT or the ISO Services Tariff that facilitates the purchase and/or sale of Energy, Unforced Capacity and/or Ancillary Services in a New York Wholesale Market. A PE may transact with the ISO on its own behalf or as an agent for others.

**Power Factor:** The ratio of real power to apparent power (the product of volts and amperes, expressed in megavolt-amperes, MVA).

**Power Factor Criteria:** Criteria to be established by the ISO to monitor a Load's use of Reactive Power.

**Power Flow:** A simulation which determines the Energy flows on the NYS Transmission System and adjacent transmission systems.

**Price Adjustment:** For each month in the Prior Equivalent Capability Period, the Price Adjustment equals the quotient of dividing (a) the Henry Hub futures gas price for the like month in the succeeding same-season Capability Period by (b) the average Henry Hub spot gas price for that month in the Prior Equivalent Capability Period.

**Primary Holder:** A Primary Holder of each TCC is the Primary Owner of that TCC or the party that purchased that TCC at the close of the Centralized TCC Auction. With respect to each TCC, a Primary Holder must be: (1) a Transmission Customer that has purchased the TCC in the Centralized TCC Auction, and that has not resold it in that same Auction; (2) a Transmission Customer that has purchased the TCC in a Direct Sale with another Transmission Customer; (3) the Primary Owner who has retained the TCC; or (4) Primary Owners of the TCC that allocated the TCC to certain customers or sold it in the Secondary Market or sold through a Direct Sale to an entity other than a Transmission Customer. The ISO settles Day-Ahead Congestion Rents pursuant to Attachments M and N to the ISO OATT with the Primary Holder of each TCC.

**Primary Owner:** The Primary Owner of each TCC is the Transmission Owner or other Transmission Customer that has acquired the TCC through conversion of rights under an Existing Transmission Agreement to Grandfathered TCCs (in accordance with Attachment K of the ISO OATT), or through the conversion of Existing Transmission Agreements upon their expiration (in accordance with Attachment B), or the Transmission Owner that acquired the TCC through the ISO's allocation of Original Residual TCCs or through the conversion of ETCNL or an RCRR.

**Prior Equivalent Capability Period:** The previous same-season Capability Period.

**Provisional Average Coincident Load ("Provisional ACL"):** Prior to the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the value that may be used in lieu of Average Coincident Load for an eligible Special Case Resource for a maximum duration no greater than three consecutive Capability Periods and only where the SCR (i) has not previously been enrolled with the ISO and (ii) never had interval metering Load data available from the Prior Equivalent Capability Period. Beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, the value that may be used in lieu of ACL for an eligible SCR as provided in Section 5.12.11.1.2 of this Services Tariff. A SCR's Provisional ACL is verified subsequent to each eligible Capability Period pursuant to calculations using the SCR's metered Load values in accordance with Sections 5.12.11.1.1 and 5.12.11.1.2 of this Services Tariff and ISO Procedures. Any Load supported by generation produced from a Local Generator, other behind-the-meter generator, or other supply source located behind the SCR's meter operating during the applicable Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours may not be included in the SCR's metered Load values reported for the verification of its Provisional ACL.

**Proxy Generator Bus:** A proxy bus located outside the NYCA that is selected by the ISO to represent a typical bus in an adjacent Control Area and at which LBMP prices are calculated. The ISO may establish more than one Proxy Generator Bus at a particular Interface with a

neighboring Control Area to enable the NYISO to distinguish the bidding, treatment and pricing of products and services at the Interface.

**PSC:** The Public Service Commission of the State of New York or any successor agency thereto.

**PSL:** The New York Public Service Law, Public Service Law § 1 et seq. (McKinney 1989 & Supp. 1997-98).

**Public Power Entity:** An entity which is either (i) a public authority or corporate municipal instrumentality, including a subsidiary thereof, created by the State of New York that owns or operates generation or transmission and that is authorized to produce, transmit or distribute electricity for the benefit of the public, or (ii) a municipally owned electric system that owns or controls distribution facilities and provides electric service, or (iii) a cooperatively owned electric system that owns or controls distribution facilities and provides electric service.

## 2.17 Definitions - Q

**Qualified Change of Load Condition:** A Special Case Resource enrolled with an Average Coincident Load, Provisional Average Coincident Load, or Net Average Coincident Load, in accordance with this Services Tariff, meets a Qualified Change of Load Condition when: (i) the SCR is expected to have a reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold that is expected to continue for a total period that is greater than seven (7) consecutive days, (ii) the SCR is experiencing a reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold that is expected to continue for a total period that is greater than seven (7) consecutive days, or (iii) the SCR experienced an unanticipated reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold for a period greater than seven (7) consecutive days within any month in which the SCR sold capacity or adjoining months in which the SCR sold capacity in either month.

**Qualified Change of Status Condition:** A Special Case Resource enrolled with an Average Coincident Load, Provisional Average Coincident Load, or Net Average Coincident Load, in accordance with this Services Tariff meets a Qualified Change of Status Condition when: (i) the SCR is expected to have a reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold that will extend for a period of greater than sixty (60) consecutive days, (ii) the SCR is experiencing a reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold that is expected to continue for a total period that is greater than sixty (60) consecutive days, or (iii) the SCR has experienced an unanticipated reduction in total Load that meets or exceeds the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold that has existed for a period greater than sixty (60) consecutive days in which the SCR sold capacity.

**Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource:** A resource that is neither a Generator nor a synchronous condenser but that is capable of providing the ISO with Reactive Power on a dynamic basis, that is energized and under the operational control of the ISO, or a Transmission Owner, that meets the resource-specific technical and testing criteria specified in the ISO Procedures, and that is ineligible to receive Reactive Power compensation other than as a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource. The Cross-Sound Scheduled Line shall be a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource, provided that it meets the technical and testing criteria in the ISO Procedures.

**Quick Start Mode:** The setting of a block of generator units capable of remote start-up by a Transmission Owner so that it can synchronize and reach full output within fifteen (15) minutes.

**Quick Start Reserves:** Capacity of a block of generator units that is set to Quick Start Mode by request of a Transmission Owner.

## 2.18 Definitions - R

**Ramp Capacity:** The amount of change in the Desired Net Interchange that generation located in the NYCA can support at any given time. Ramp capacity may be calculated for all Interfaces between the NYCA and neighboring Control Areas as a whole or for any individual Interface between the NYCA and an adjoining Control Area.

**RCRR TCC:** A zone-to-zone TCC created when a Transmission Owner with a RCRR exercises its right to convert the RCRR into a TCC pursuant to Section 19.5.4 of Attachment M of the ISO OATT.

**Reactive Power (MVar):** The product of voltage and the out-of-phase component of alternating current. Reactive Power, usually measured in MVar, is produced by capacitors (synchronous condensers), Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources, and over-excited Generators and absorbed by reactors or under-excited Generators and other inductive devices including the inductive portion of Loads.

**Real Power Losses:** The loss of Energy, resulting from transporting power over the NYS Transmission System, between the Point of Injection and Point of Withdrawal of that Energy.

**Real-Time Bid:** A Bid submitted into the Real-Time Commitment before the close of the Real-Time Scheduling Window. A Real-Time Bid shall also include a CTS Interface Bid.

**Real-Time Commitment (“RTC”):** A multi-period security constrained unit commitment and dispatch model that co-optimizes to solve simultaneously for Load, Operating Reserves and Regulation Service on a least as-bid production cost basis over a two hour and fifteen minute optimization period. The optimization evaluates the next ten points in time separated by fifteen minute intervals. Each RTC run within an hour shall have a designation indicating the time at which its results are posted; “RTC<sub>00</sub>,” “RTC<sub>15</sub>,” “RTC<sub>30</sub>,” and “RTC<sub>45</sub>” post on the hour, and at fifteen, thirty, and forty-five minutes after the hour, respectively. Each RTC run will produce binding commitment instructions for the periods beginning fifteen and thirty minutes after its scheduled posting time and will produce advisory commitment guidance for the remainder of the optimization period. RTC<sub>15</sub> will also establish hourly External Transaction schedules, while all RTC runs may establish 15 minute External Transaction schedules at Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses. Additional information about RTC’s functions is provided in Section 4.4.2 of this ISO Services Tariff.

**Real-Time Dispatch (“RTD”):** A multi-period security constrained dispatch model that co-optimizes to solve simultaneously for Load, Operating Reserves, and Regulation Service on a least-as-bid production cost basis over a fifty, fifty-five or sixty-minute period (depending on when each RTD run occurs within an hour). The Real-Time Dispatch dispatches, but does not commit, Resources, except that RTD may commit, for pricing purposes, Resources meeting Minimum Generation Levels and capable of starting in ten minutes. RTD may also establish 5 minute External Transaction schedules at Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses. Real-Time Dispatch runs will normally occur every five minutes. Additional information about RTD’s functions is provided in Section 4.4.3 of this ISO Services Tariff. Throughout this ISO

Services Tariff the term “RTD” will normally be used to refer to both the Real-Time Dispatch and to the specialized Real-Time Dispatch Corrective Action Mode software.

**Real-Time Dispatch–Corrective Action Mode (“RTD-CAM”):** A specialized version of the Real-Time Dispatch software that will be activated when it is needed to address unanticipated system conditions. RTD-CAM is described in Section 4.4.4 of this ISO Services Tariff.

**Real-Time LBMP:** The LBMPs established through the ISO Administered Real-Time Market.

**Real-Time Market:** The ISO Administered Markets for Energy and Ancillary Services resulting from the operation of the RTC and RTD.

**Real-Time Minimum Run Qualified Gas Turbine:** One or more gas turbines, offered in the Real-Time Market, which, because of their physical operating characteristics, may qualify for a minimum run time of two hours in the Real-Time Market. Characteristics that qualify gas turbines for this treatment are established by ISO Procedures and include using waste heat from the gas turbine-generated electricity to make steam for the generation of additional electricity via a steam turbine.

**Real-Time Scheduled Energy:** The quantity of Energy that a Supplier is directed to inject or withdraw in real-time by the ISO. Injections are indicated by positive Base Point Signals and withdrawals are indicated by negative Base Point Signals. Unless otherwise directed by the ISO, Dispatchable Supplier’s Real-Time Scheduled Energy is equal to its RTD Base Point Signal, or, if it is providing Regulation Service, to its AGC Base Point Signal, and an ISO Committed Fixed or Self-Committed Fixed Supplier’s Real-Time Scheduled Energy is equal to its bid output level in real-time.

**Real-Time Scheduling Window:** The period of time within which the ISO accepts offers and bids to sell and purchase Energy and Ancillary Services in the Real-Time Market for a given hour which period closes seventy-five (75) minutes before the start of that hour, or eighty-five (85) minutes before the start of that hour for Bids to schedule External Transactions at the Proxy Generator Buses associated with the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line, the Neptune Scheduled Line, the Linden VFT Scheduled Line, or the HTP Scheduled Line.

**Reconfiguration Auction:** The monthly auction administered by the ISO in which Market Participants may purchase and sell one-month TCCs.

**Reference Bus:** The location on the NYS Transmission System relative to which all mathematical quantities, including Shift Factors and penalty factors relating to physical operation, will be calculated. The NYPA Marcy 345 kV transmission substation is designated as the Reference Bus.

**Regulation Capacity:** The Energy or Demand Reduction capability, measured in MW, that a Regulation Service provider offers and/or which it is scheduled to provide for Regulation Service.

**Regulation Capacity Market Price:** The price for Regulation Capacity determined by the ISO pursuant to section 15.3 of this Services Tariff.

**Regulation Capacity Response Rate:** The Regulation Capacity a Resource is capable of providing over five minutes, measured in MW/minute which shall not exceed the lowest normal energy response rate provided for the Resource and which must be sufficient to permit that Resource to provide the Regulation Capacity (in MW) offered within a five-minute RTD interval. Reference to a Regulation response rate shall be a reference to the Regulation Capacity Response Rate.

**Regulation Movement:** The absolute value of the change in Energy or Demand Reduction over a six second interval, measured in MW, that a Regulation Service provider is instructed to deliver for the purpose of providing Regulation Service.

**Regulation Movement Market Price:** The price for Regulation Movement as determined by the ISO pursuant to section 15.3 of this Services Tariff.

**Regulation Movement Multiplier:** A factor with the value of thirteen (13), used with the Regulation Movement Bids, to schedule Regulation Service providers in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy markets. The ISO calculates the Regulation Movement Multiplier based on the historical relationship between the number of MW of Regulation Capacity that the ISO seeks to maintain in each hour and the number of Regulation Movement MW instructed by AGC in each hour.

**Regulation Movement Response Rate:** The amount of Regulation Movement a Regulation Service provider is capable of delivering in six seconds which shall not be less than, but can be equal to or greater than, the Regulation Capacity Response Rate equivalent.

**Regulation Service:** The Ancillary Service defined by the Commission as “frequency regulation” and that is instructed as Regulation Capacity in the Day-Ahead Market and as Regulation Capacity and Regulation Movement in the Real-Time Market as is further described in Section 15.3 of the Services Tariff. Day-Ahead and Real-Time Bids to provide Regulation Service shall include a Bid for Regulation Capacity and a Bid for Regulation Movement. The Regulation Service requirement or target level shall be for MW of Regulation Capacity.

**Regulation Service Demand Curve:** A series of quantity/price points that defines the maximum Shadow Price for Regulation Service corresponding to each possible quantity of Resources that the ISO’s software may schedule to satisfy the ISO’s Regulation Service constraint. A single Regulation Service Demand Curve will apply to both the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market for Regulation Service. The Shadow Price for Regulation Service shall be used to calculate Regulation Service payments under Rate Schedule 3 of this ISO Services Tariff.

**Regulation Revenue Adjustment Charge (“RRAC”):** A charge that will be assessed against certain Generators that are providing Regulation Service under Section 15.3.6 of Rate Schedule 3 to this ISO Services Tariff.

**Regulation Revenue Adjustment Payment (“RRAP”):** A payment that will be made to certain Generators that are providing Regulation Service under Section 15.3.6 of Rate Schedule 3 to this ISO Services Tariff.



**Reliability Rules:** Those rules, standards, procedures and protocols developed and promulgated by the NYSRC, including Local Reliability Rules, in accordance with NERC, NPCC, FERC, PSC and NRC standards, rules and regulations and other criteria and pursuant to the NYSRC Agreement.

**Required System Capability:** Generation capability required to meet an LSE's peak Load plus Installed Capacity Reserve obligation as defined in the Reliability Rules.

**Reserve Performance Index:** An index created by the ISO for the purpose of calculating the Day Ahead Margin Assurance Payment pursuant to Attachment J of this Services Tariff made to Demand Side Resources scheduled to provide Operating Reserves in the Day-Ahead Market.

**Residual Adjustment:** The adjustment made to ISO costs that are recovered through Schedule 1 of the OATT. The Residual Adjustment is calculated pursuant to Schedule 1 of the OATT.

**Residual Capacity Reservation Right ("RCRR"):** A megawatt of transmission Capacity from one Load Zone to an electrically contiguous Load Zone, each of which is internal to the NYCA, that may be converted into an RCRR TCC by a Transmission Owner allocated the RCRR pursuant to Section 19.5 of Attachment M of the ISO OATT.

**Residual Transmission Capacity:** The transmission capacity determined by the ISO before, during and after the Centralized TCC Auction which is conceptually equal to the following:

$$\text{Residual Transmission Capacity} = \text{TTC} - \text{TRM} - \text{CBM} - \text{GTR} - \text{GTCC} - \text{ETCNL}$$

The TCCs associated with Residual Transmission Capacity cannot be accurately determined until the Centralized TCC Auction is conducted.

TTC is the Total Transfer Capability that can only be determined after the Residual Transmission Capacity is known.

GTR is the transmission capacity associated with Grandfathered Rights.

GTCC is the transmission capacity associated with Grandfathered TCCs.

ETCNL is the transmission capacity associated with Existing Transmission Capacity for Native Load.

TRM is the Transmission Reliability Margin.

CBM is the Capacity Benefit Margin.

**Resource:** An Energy Limited Resource, Generator, Installed Capacity Marketer, Special Case Resource, Intermittent Power Resource, Limited Control Run of River Hydro Resource, municipally-owned generation, System Resource, BTM:NG Resource, Demand Side Resource or Control Area System Resource.

**Responsible Interface Party ("RIP"):** A Customer that is authorized by the ISO to be the Installed Capacity Supplier for one or more Special Case Resources and that agrees to certain notification and other requirements as set forth in this Services Tariff and in the ISO Procedures.

**Rest of State:** The set of all non-Locality NYCA LBMP Load Zones. As of the 2014/2015 Capability Year, Rest of State includes all NYCA LBMP Load Zones other than LBMP Load Zones G, H, I, J and K.

**Rolling RTC:** The RTC run that is used to schedule a given 15-minute External Transaction. The Rolling RTC may be an RTC00, RTC15, RTC30 or RTC45 run.

## 2.19 Definitions - S

**Safe Operations:** Actions which avoid placing personnel and equipment in peril with regard to the safety of life and equipment damage.

**Scheduled Energy Injections:** As defined in the ISO OATT.

**Scheduled Energy Withdrawals:** As defined in the ISO OATT.

**Scheduled Line:** A transmission facility or set of transmission facilities: (a) that provide a distinct scheduling path interconnecting the ISO with an adjacent control area, (b) over which Customers are permitted to schedule External Transactions, (c) for which the ISO separately posts TTC and ATC, and (d) for which there is the capability to maintain the Scheduled Line actual interchange at the DNI, or within the tolerances dictated by Good Utility Practice. Each Scheduled Line is associated with a distinct Proxy Generator Bus. Transmission facilities shall only become Scheduled Lines after the Commission accepts for filing revisions to the NYISO's tariffs that identify a specific set or group of transmission facilities as a Scheduled Line. The transmission facilities that are Scheduled Lines are identified in Section 4.4.4 of the Services Tariff.

**SCR Aggregation:** One or more Special Case Resources registered by the Responsible Interface Party at a single PTID, with the Load of each Special Case Resource electrically located within the same single Load Zone and the total of all Loads at the PTID greater than or equal to 0.1 MW.

**SCR Change of Load:** A decrease in the Load of the SCR that meets the criteria of a Qualified Change of Load Condition and the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold in accordance with this Services Tariff and results in a total Load reduction, within the range of hours that corresponds with the Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours, and the total Load reduction persists for more than seven (7) and less than or equal to sixty (60) continuous days from the first date of the reduction of the Load.

**SCR Change of Status:** The decrease to be treated as an adjustment to the applicable Average Coincident Load of a Special Case Resource when the SCR meets the criteria of a Qualified Change of Status Condition and the SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold in accordance with this Services Tariff and results in a total Load reduction, within the range of hours that corresponds with the Capability Period SCR Load Zone Peak Hours, and the total Load reduction persists for more than sixty (60) continuous days from the first date of the reduction of the Load.

**SCR Load Change Reporting Threshold:** For a Special Case Resource with an applicable ACL greater than or equal to 500 kW, a reduction or increase in total Load not attributable to fluctuations in Load due to weather as described in ISO Procedures, that is equal to or greater than (i) thirty (30) percent of the applicable ACL for any month within the Capability Period, or (ii) five (5) MW in the NYC Locality or ten(10) MW if in any other Load Zone; whichever is less. For SCRs that elect to enroll with an Incremental ACL and do not increase the eligible Installed Capacity associated with the SCR, the RIP may enroll the SCR with a lower percentage change to its total Load increase as specified in Section 5.12.11.1.5 of this Services Tariff.

**SCUC:** Security Constrained Unit Commitment, described in Section 4.2.4 of this ISO Services Tariff.

**Secondary Holders:** Entities that: (1) purchase TCCs in the Secondary Market; (2) purchase TCCs in a Direct Sale from a Transmission Owner and have not been certified as a Primary Holder by the ISO; or (3) receive an allocation of Native Load TCCs from a Transmission Owner (See Attachment M). A Transmission Customer purchasing TCCs in a Direct Sale may qualify as a Primary Holder with respect to those TCCs purchased in that Direct Sale.

**Second Settlement:** The process of: (1) identifying differences between Energy production, Energy consumption or NYS Transmission System usage scheduled in a First Settlement and actual production, consumption, or usage during the Dispatch Day; and (2) assigning financial responsibility for those differences to the appropriate Customers and Market Participants. Charges for Energy supplied (to replace generation deficiencies or unscheduled consumption), and payments for Energy consumed (to absorb consumption deficiencies or excess Energy supply) or changes in transmission usage will be based on the Real-Time LBMPs.

**Secondary Market:** A market in which Primary and Secondary Holders sell TCCs by mechanisms other than through the Centralized TCC Auction or by Direct Sale. Buyers of TCCs in the Secondary Market shall neither pay nor receive Congestion Rents directly to or from the ISO.

**Security Coordinator:** An entity that provides the security assessment and Emergency operations coordination for a group of Control Areas. A Security Coordinator must not participate in the wholesale or retail merchant functions.

**Self-Committed Fixed:** A bidding mode in which a Generator is self-committed and opts not to be Dispatchable over any portion of its operating range.

**Self-Committed Flexible:** A bidding mode in which a Dispatchable Generator follows Base Point Signals within a portion of its operating range, but self-commits.

**Self-Supply:** The provision of certain Ancillary Services, or the provision of Energy to replace Marginal Losses by a Transmission Customer using either the Transmission Customer's own Generators or generation obtained from an entity other than the ISO.

**Service Agreement:** The agreement, in the form of Attachment A to the Tariff, and any amendments or supplements thereto entered into by a Customer and the ISO of service under the Tariff, or any unexecuted Service Agreement, amendments or supplements thereto, that the ISO unilaterally files with the Commission.

**Service Commencement Date:** The date that the ISO begins to provide service pursuant to the terms of a Service Agreement, or in accordance with the Tariff.

**Settlement:** The process of determining the charges to be paid to, or by, a Customer to satisfy its obligations.

**Shadow Price:** The marginal value of relieving a particular Constraint which is determined by the reduction in system cost that results from an incremental relaxation of that Constraint.

**Shift Factor (“SF”):** A ratio, calculated by the ISO, that compares the change in power flow through a transmission facility resulting from the incremental injection and withdrawal of power on the NYS Transmission System.

**Shutdown Period:** An ISO approved period of time immediately following a shutdown order, such as a zero base point, that has been designated by the Customer, during which unstable operation prevents the unit from accurately following its base points.

**Sink Price Cap Bid:** A monotonically increasing Bid curve provided by an entity engaged in an Export, other than an entity submitting a CTS Interface Bid, to indicate the relevant Proxy Generator Bus LBMP at or below which that entity is willing to either purchase Energy in the LBMP Markets or, in the case of Bilateral Transactions, to accept Transmission Service, where the MW amounts on the Bid curve represent the desired increments of Energy that the entity is willing to purchase at various price points.

**Special Case Resource (“SCR”):** Demand Side Resources whose Load is capable of being interrupted upon demand at the direction of the ISO, and/or Demand Side Resources that have a Local Generator, which is not visible to the ISO’s Market Information System and is rated 100 kW or higher, that can be operated to reduce Load from the NYS Transmission System or the distribution system at the direction of the ISO. Special Case Resources are subject to special rules, set forth in Section 5.12.11.1 of this ISO Services Tariff and related ISO Procedures, in order to facilitate their participation in the Installed Capacity market as Installed Capacity Suppliers. SCRs that do not use Local Generators may be offered as synchronized Operating Reserves and Regulation Service and Energy in the Day-Ahead Market. SCRs, using Local Generators rated 100 kW or higher, that are not visible to the ISO’s Market Information System may also be offered as non-synchronized Operating Reserves.

**Special Case Resource Capacity:** The Installed Capacity Equivalent of the Unforced Capacity which has been sold by a Special Case Resource in the Installed Capacity market during the current Capability Period.

**Start-Up Period:** An ISO approved period of time immediately following synchronization to the Bulk power system, which has been designated by a Customer and bid into the Real-Time Market, during which unstable operation prevents the unit from accurately following its base points. The Start-Up Period shall be set to zero for a BTM:NG Resource.

**Station Power:** Station Power shall mean the Energy used by a Generator:

1. for operating electric equipment located on the Generator site, or portions thereof, owned by the same entity that owns the Generator, which electrical equipment is used by the Generator exclusively for the production of Energy and any useful thermal energy associated with the production of Energy; and
2. for the incidental heating, lighting, air conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings, or portions thereof, that are: owned by the same entity that owns the Generator; located on the Generator site; and

3. used by the Generator exclusively in connection with the production of Energy and any useful thermal energy associated with the production of Energy.

Station Power does not include any Energy: (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility or for charging a Limited Energy Storage Resource; or (iii) provided during a Black Start restoration by Generators that provide Black Start Capability Service.

**Start-Up Bid:** A Bid parameter that may vary hourly and that identifies the payment a Supplier requires to bring a Generator up to its specified minimum operating level from an offline state or a Demand Side Resource from a level of no Demand Reduction to its specified minimum level of Demand Reduction. If the Supplier is a BTM:NG Resource, it shall not submit a Start-Up Bid.

Start-Up Bids submitted for a Generator that is not able to complete its specified minimum run time (of up to a maximum of 24 hours) within the Dispatch Day are expected to include expected net costs related to the hour(s) that a Generator needs to run on the day following the Dispatch Day in order to complete its minimum run time. The component of the Start-Up Bid that incorporates costs that the Generator expects to incur on the day following the Dispatch Day is expected to reflect the operating costs that the Supplier does not expect to be able to recover through LBMP revenues while operating to meet the Generator's minimum run time, at the minimum operating level Bid for that Generator for the hour of the Dispatch Day in which the Generator is scheduled to start-up. Settlement rules addressing Start-Up Bids that incorporates costs related to the hours that a Generator needs to run on the day following the Dispatch Day on which the Generator is committed are set forth in Attachment C to this ISO Services Tariff.

**Storm Watch:** Actual or anticipated severe weather conditions under which region-specific portions of the NYS Transmission System are operated in a more conservative manner by reducing transmission transfer limits.

**Strandable Costs:** Prudent and verifiable expenditures and commitments made pursuant to a Transmission Owner's legal obligations that are currently recovered in the Transmission Owner's retail or wholesale rate that could become unrecoverable as a result of a restructuring of the electric utility industry and/or electricity market, or as a result of retail-turned-wholesale customers, or customers switching generation or Transmission Service suppliers.

**Stranded Investment Recovery Charge:** A charge established by a Transmission Owner to recover Strandable Costs.

**Subzone:** That portion of a Load Zone in a Transmission Owner's Transmission District.

**Supplemental Event Interval:** Any RTD interval in which there is a maximum generation pickup or a large event reserve pickup or which is one of the three RTD intervals following the termination of the maximum generation pickup or the large event reserve pickup.

**Supplemental Resource Evaluation ("SRE"):** A determination of the least cost selection of additional Generators, which are to be committed, to meet: (i) changed or local system conditions for the Dispatch Day that may cause the Day-Ahead schedules for the Dispatch Day to be inadequate to meet the reliability requirements of the Transmission Owner's local system

or to meet Load or reliability requirements of the ISO; or (ii) forecast Load and reserve requirements over the six-day period that follows the Dispatch Day.

**Supplier:** A Party that is supplying the Capacity, Demand Reduction, Energy and/or associated Ancillary Services to be made available under the ISO OATT or the ISO Services Tariff, including Generators, BTM:NG Resources, and Demand Side Resources that satisfy all applicable ISO requirements.

**System Resource:** A portfolio of Unforced Capacity provided by Resources located in a single ISO-defined Locality, the remainder of the NYCA, or any single External Control Area, that is owned by or under the control of a single entity, which is not the operator of the Control Area where such Resources are located, and that is made available, in whole or in part, to the ISO.

## 2.20 Definitions - T

**Tangible Net Worth:** The value, determined by the ISO, of all of a Customer's assets less both: (i) the amount of the Customer's liabilities and (ii) all of the Customer's intangible assets, including, but not limited to, patents, trademarks, franchises, intellectual property, and goodwill.

**Testing Period:** An ISO approved period of time during which a Generator is testing equipment and during which unstable operation prevents the unit from accurately following its base points.

**Third Party Transmission Wheeling Agreements ("Third Party TWAs"):** A Transmission Wheeling Agreement, as amended, between Transmission Owners or between a Transmission Owner and an entity that is not a Transmission Owner. Third Party TWAs are associated with the purchase (or sale) of Energy, Capacity, and/or Ancillary Services for the benefit of an entity that is not a Transmission Owner. All Third Party TWAs are listed in Table 1 A of Attachment L to the ISO OATT, and are designated in the "Treatment" column of Table 1A, as "Third Party TWA."

**Total Transfer Capability ("TTC"):** The amount of electric power that can be transferred over the interconnected transmission network in a reliable manner.

**Trading Hub:** A virtual location in a given Load Zone, modeled as a Generator bus and/or Load bus, for scheduling Bilateral Transactions in which both the POI and POW are located within the NYCA.

**Trading Hub Energy Owner:** A Customer who buys energy in a Bilateral Transaction in which the POW is a Trading Hub, or who sells energy in a Bilateral Transaction in which the POI is a Trading Hub.

**Transaction:** The purchase and/or sale of Energy or Capacity, or the sale of Ancillary Services. A Transaction bid into the Energy market to sell or purchase Energy or to schedule a Bilateral Transaction includes a Point of Injection and a Point of Withdrawal.

**Transfer Capability:** The measure of the ability of interconnected electrical systems to reliably move or transfer power from one area to another over all transmission facilities (or paths) between those areas under specified system conditions.

**Transmission Congestion Contract Component ("TCC Component"):** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Transmission Congestion Contracts ("TCCs"):** The right to collect or obligation to pay Congestion Rents in the Day-Ahead Market for Energy associated with a single MW of transmission between a specified POI and POW. TCCs are financial instruments that enable Energy buyers and sellers to hedge fluctuations in the price of transmission.

**Transmission Customer:** Any entity (or its designated agent) that requests or receives Transmission Service pursuant to a Service Agreement and the terms of the ISO OATT.



**Transmission District:** The geographic area served by the Investor-Owned Transmission Owners and LIPA, as well as the customers directly interconnected with the transmission facilities of the Power Authority of the State of New York.

**Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control:** The transmission facilities of the Transmission Owners listed in Appendix A-1 of the ISO/TO Agreement, "Listing of Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control," that are subject to the Operational Control of the ISO. This listing may be amended from time-to-time as specified in the ISO/TO Agreement.

**Transmission Facilities Requiring ISO Notification:** The transmission facilities of the Transmission Owners listed in Appendix A-2 of the ISO/TO Agreement, ("Listing of Transmission Facilities Requiring ISO Notification") whose status of operation must be provided to the ISO by the Transmission Owners (for the purposes stated in the ISO Tariffs and in accordance with the ISO Tariffs and ISO/TO Agreement) prior to the Transmission Owners making operational changes to the state of these facilities. This listing may be amended from time-to-time as specified in the ISO/TO Agreement.

**Transmission Facility Agreement ("TFA"):** Agreements governing the use of specific or designated transmission facilities charges to cover all, or a portion, of the costs to install, own, operate, or maintain transmission facilities, to the customer under the agreement and that have provisions to provide Transmission Service utilizing said transmission facilities. All Transmission Facility Agreements are listed in Attachment L. Table 1A, and are designated in the "Treatment" column as "Facility Agmt. – MWA."

**Transmission Fund ("T-Fund"):** The mechanism used under the current NYPP Agreement to compensate the Member Systems for providing Transmission Service for economy Energy Transactions over their transmission systems. Each Member System is allocated a share of the economy Energy savings in dollars assigned to the fund that is based on the ratio of their investment in transmission facilities to the sum of investments in transmission and generation facilities.

**Transmission Owner:** The public utility or authority (or its designated agent) that owns facilities used for the transmission of Energy in interstate commerce and provides Transmission Service under the Tariff.

**Transmission Owner's Monthly Transmission System Peak:** The maximum hourly firm usage as measured in megawatts ("MW") of the Transmission Owner's transmission system in a calendar month.

**Transmission Reliability Margin ("TRM"):** The amount of TTC reserved by the ISO to ensure the interconnected transmission network is secure under a reasonable range of uncertainties in system conditions.

**Transmission Service:** Point-To-Point Network Integration or Retail Access Transmission Service provided under the ISO OATT.

**Transmission Service Charge ("TSC"):** A charge designed to ensure recovery of the embedded cost of a Transmission Owner's transmission system.

**Transmission Shortage Cost:** The maximum reduction in system costs resulting from an incremental relaxation of a particular Constraint that will be used in calculating LBMP. The Transmission Shortage Cost is set at \$4000/MWh.

**Transmission System:** The facilities operated by the ISO that are used to provide Transmission Services under the ISO OATT.

**Transmission Usage Charge (“TUC”):** Payments made by the Transmission Customer to cover the cost of Marginal Losses and, during periods of time when the transmission system is constrained, the marginal cost of Congestion. The TUC is equal to the product of: (1) the LBMP at the POW minus the LBMP at the POI (in \$/MWh); and (2) the scheduled or delivered Energy (in MWh).

**Transmission Wheeling Agreement (“TWA”):** The Agreements listed in Table 1A of Attachment L to the ISO OATT governing the use of specific or designated transmission facilities that are owned, controlled or operated by an entity for the transmission of Energy in interstate commerce. TWAs between Transmission Owners have been modified such that all TWAs between Transmission Owners are now MWAs.

## 2.21 Definitions - U

**Unforced Capacity:** The measure by which Installed Capacity Suppliers will be rated, in accordance with formulae set forth in the ISO Procedures, to quantify the extent of their contribution to satisfy the NYCA Installed Capacity Requirement, and which will be used to measure the portion of that NYCA Installed Capacity Requirement for which each LSE is responsible.

**Unforced Capacity Deliverability Rights:** Unforced Capacity Deliverability Rights (“UDRs”) are rights, as measured in MWs, associated with (i) new incremental controllable transmission projects, and (ii) new projects to increase the capability of existing controllable transmission projects that have UDRs, that provide a transmission interface to a Locality. When combined with Unforced Capacity which is located in an External Control Area or non-constrained NYCA region either by contract or ownership, and which is deliverable to the NYCA interface in the Locality in which the UDR transmission facility is electrically located, UDRs allow such Unforced Capacity to be treated as if it were located in the Locality, thereby contributing to an LSE’s Locational Minimum Installed Capacity Requirement. To the extent the NYCA interface is with an External Control Area the Unforced Capacity associated with UDRs must be deliverable to the Interconnection Point.

**UCAP Component:** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Unrated Customer:** A Customer that does not currently have a senior long-term unsecured debt rating or issuer rating from Standard & Poor’s, Moody’s, Fitch, or Dominion, and that has not received an ISO Equivalency Rating.

**Unsecured Credit:** A basis for satisfying part of a Customer’s Operating Requirement on the basis of the Customer’s creditworthiness. The amount of a Customer’s Unsecured Credit shall be determined in accordance with Section 26.5 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

## 2.22 Definitions - V

**Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Bus:** A Proxy Generator Bus for which the ISO may schedule Transactions at 15 minute intervals in real time. Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses are identified in Section 4.4.4 of the Services Tariff.

**Verified Average Coincident Load (“Verified ACL”):** The Average Coincident Load determined by the ISO with verification data provided by the RIP for SCRs enrolled with a Provisional Average Coincident Load, as calculated pursuant to Section 5.12.11.1.2 of this Services Tariff, or, beginning with the Summer 2014 Capability Period, for resources with a reported Incremental Average Coincident Load, as calculated pursuant to Section 5.12.11.1.5 of this Services Tariff. The Verified ACL shall be used to evaluate the SCR’s event responses for performance and in the calculation of the SCR’s performance factor and all associated performance factors, deficiencies and penalties.

**Virtual Load:** Any Bid to purchase Energy in the Day-Ahead Market submitted at a load bus specified for Virtual Transactions.

**Virtual Supply:** Any Bid to sell Energy in the Day-Ahead Market submitted at a load bus specified for Virtual Transactions.

**Virtual Transaction:** Any Bid to purchase or sell Energy in the Day-Ahead Market submitted at a load bus specified for Virtual Transactions.

**Virtual Transaction Component:** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

## 2.23 Definitions - W

**West of Central-East (“West” or “Western”):** An electrical area comprised of Load Zones A, B, C, D, and E, as identified in the ISO Procedures.

**Wheels Through:** Transmission Service, originating in another Control Area, that is wheeled through the NYCA to another Control Area.

**Wheels Through Credit Requirement:** A component of the External Transaction Component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

**Wholesale Market:** The sum of purchases and sales of Energy and Capacity for resale along with Ancillary Services needed to maintain reliability and power quality at the transmission level coordinated together through the ISO and Power Exchanges. A party who purchases Energy, Capacity or Ancillary Services in the Wholesale Market to serve its own Load is considered to be a participant in the Wholesale Market.

**Wholesale Transmission Services Charges (“WTSC”):** Those charges calculated pursuant to Attachment H of the OATT, incurred or declared overdue by a Transmission Owner pursuant to Section 26.4.2 of Attachment K, after the effective date of these revisions; provided, however, that these provisions will not apply to pre-petition bankruptcy debts for a company that is currently in bankruptcy.

**Wind Energy Forecast:** The ISO’s forecast of Energy that is expected to be supplied over a specified interval of time by an Intermittent Power Resource that depends on wind as its fuel and which is used in ISO’s Energy market commitment and dispatch.

**Wind Output Limit:** A Base Point Signal calculated for an Intermittent Power Resource depending on wind as its fuel and which, when sent to the Intermittent Power Resource, shall include a separate flag indicating that the Base Point Signal directs the Intermittent Power Resource to reduce its output. All Intermittent Power Resources, other than those in commercial operation as of January 1, 2002 with name plate capacity of 12 MWs or fewer, shall be eligible to receive a Wind Output Limit.

**WTSC Component:** A component of the Operating Requirement, calculated in accordance with Section 26.4.2, of Attachment K to this Services Tariff.

## **2.24 Definitions - X**

## **2.25 Definitions - Y**

## **2.26 Definitions - Z**



### **3 Term and Effectiveness**

### **3.1 Effectiveness**

The ISO Services Tariff shall become effective on the latest of: (i) Commission approval of: (a) the ISO OATT, (b) the ISO Services Tariff, (c) the ISO Agreement, (d) the NYSRC Agreement, (e) the ISO/NYSRC Agreement, and (f) the ISO/TO Agreement (collectively, the “ISO Tariffs” and “ISO Related Agreements”); (ii) the date on which both the Commission and the PSC grant all necessary approvals to the Transmission Owners to transfer Operational Control of any facilities to the ISO or otherwise dispose of any of their property, including, without limitation, those approvals required under Section 70 of the New York Public Service Law (“PSL”) and Section 203 of the Federal Power Act (“FPA”); (iii) the last date that any other approval or authorization is received, to the extent such additional approval or authorization is necessary; (iv) execution of the ISO Related Agreements; or (v) such later date specified by the Commission.

### **3.2 Term and Termination**

The ISO Services Tariff shall remain in effect until: (i) canceled by the ISO upon sixty (60) days prior written notice in accordance with applicable Commission regulations; or (ii) the effective date of any law, order, rule, regulation, or determination of a body of competent jurisdiction requiring termination or a material modification of the ISO Services Tariff and/or the Service Agreements executed pursuant to the terms of the Tariff (See Attachment A) that would be inconsistent with any material term or provision of the ISO/TO Agreement. Any Customer may withdraw from the Tariff on thirty (30) days prior notice to the ISO; provided, however, that an LSE is required to be a Customer and comply with applicable requirements of the Tariff as long as it continues to serve Load in the NYCA.

### **3.3 Regulations**

The ISO Services Tariff and any related Service Agreement are made subject to all applicable federal, state and local laws, regulations and orders.

### **3.4 Access to Complete and Accurate Data**

Customers under the Tariff shall provide to the ISO such information and data as the ISO reasonably deems necessary in order to perform its functions and fulfill its responsibilities under the Tariff and in accordance with the ISO Market Power Monitoring Program. Such information will be provided on a timely basis and in the formats prescribed in the ISO Procedures. The ISO shall establish metering specifications and standards for all metering that is used as a data source by the ISO (See Article 13). Customers shall install and maintain such metering at their own expense and deliver data to the ISO without charge.

### **3.5 ISO Procedures**

The ISO shall develop, and modify as appropriate, procedures for the efficient and non-discriminatory operation of the ISO Administered Markets and for the safe and reliable operation of the NYCA in accordance with the terms and conditions of the Tariff. All such procedures must be consistent with Good Utility Practice.

#### **3.5.1 Market Problems Reporting Procedure**

Upon ISO discovery of a potential Market Problem, the ISO will immediately report the Market Problem to the Market Monitoring Unit and to the Commission's Office of Enforcement.

The ISO will then report the Market Problem to Market Participants, subject to applicable confidentiality restrictions, unless it is determined in consultation with Commission staff that disclosure could lead to gaming or other harmful outcomes. The report will also be provided to Market Participants in an e-mail notice with this subject line: "Notice of a Market Problem."

The ISO will accomplish all three of the above steps as soon as possible, but in no event longer than five calendar days after discovery of the potential Market Problem.

In the event of a determination that disclosure of a Market Problem could lead to gaming or other harmful outcomes, ISO, unless otherwise directed by Commission staff, will provide notice to the Market Participants of the identification of a potential Market Problem and the conduct of a confidential investigation. Thereafter, the ISO shall consult with Market Participants as soon as practicable after resolution of the underlying issue pursuant to direction from the Commission.

In the event of an exigent circumstances filing of tariff amendments pursuant to Article 19 of the ISO Agreement, this consultation would include seeking concurrence on the Section 205 filing from the Management Committee.

If no exigent circumstances filing is made, the ISO will provide an opportunity for Market Participants to comment prior to a request to FERC for a tariff waiver or other remedy. In the ISO's reports to Market Participants, subject to applicable confidentiality restrictions, the NYISO will provide the following information:

- Description of the Market Problem and tariff implications as appropriate;
- Description of the time frame involved;
- Description of underlying cause of the Market Problem;
- Description of economic impacts; and
- Description of steps planned or taken to address the Market Problem including a proposed timetable for the developing necessary tariff revisions, if applicable, as developed in consultation with Market Participants. The ISO will also report when it determines a Market Problem investigation has concluded.

Except where a longer period of analysis is required, the ISO will provide an explanation to all Market Participants of its proposed steps to address the Market Problem as soon as reasonably possible, but in no event later than 30 calendar days of its initial notice to Market Participants and the ISO shall make staff available to discuss proposed remedy at the appropriate working group or committee with advance notice to all Market Participants. Where a longer period of analysis is required, the ISO will provide updates to Market Participants at least quarterly.

### **3.5.2 Provision of Data By Market Participants**

Whenever requested by the ISO, each LSE shall provide the ISO with a forecast of the Loads for which it is responsible for the particular time period designated by the ISO.

Customers shall inform the ISO, in accordance with the ISO Procedures, of the Availability of Generators within the NYCA subject to a Customer's control by Energy contract, ownership or otherwise. Additionally, the Transmission Owners will provide megawatt, megavar, voltage

readings, transmission system data (facility ratings and impedance data), and maintenance schedules for all Transmission Facilities Under ISO Operational Control, and any person or entity that owns transmission facilities associated with an award of Incremental TCCs under Section 19.2.2 of Attachment M to the ISO OATT shall be responsible for providing the same data and schedules to the ISO. For Transmission Facilities Requiring ISO Notification, the Transmission Owners shall inform the ISO of all changes in the status of the designated transmission facilities. Transmission Owners and persons or entities that own transmission facilities associated with an award of Incremental TCCs shall provide such data and schedules pursuant to applicable provisions of the ISO Procedures. Suppliers will provide data on Generator status and output including maintenance schedules, Generator scheduled return dates (inclusive of return to service from maintenance, forced outages ~~or~~, partial unit outages or an increase in the forecasted Host Load of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource in real-time compared to the forecasted Host Load submitted as part of its Energy Bid in the Day-Ahead Market that resulted in a significant reduction in a generating unit's ability to produce Energy in any hour), and Generator machine data, in accordance with the ISO Procedures. These data shall also include Generator Incremental/Decremental Bids, operating limits, response rates, megawatt, megavar, and voltage readings.



### **3.6 Survival**

Upon termination, expiration or cancellation of the ISO Services Tariff or any related Service Agreement, in accordance with their terms, the provisions of the Tariff, and any Service Agreement, shall remain in effect to the extent necessary to permit the conclusion of: (i) transactions previously initiated by the ISO hereunder; and (ii) billing, payment and accounting with respect to all matters arising hereunder or pursuant to a Service Agreement. Additionally, any provisions of the ISO Services Tariff or a Service Agreement which expressly survive termination or cancellation of the ISO Services Agreement or Services Tariff shall remain in effect in accordance with those provisions.

## **4 Market Services: Rights and Obligations**

## **4.1 Market Services - General Rules**

### **4.1.1 Overview**

Market Services include all services and functions performed by the ISO under this Tariff related to the sale and purchase of Energy, Capacity or Demand Reductions, and the payment to Suppliers who provide Ancillary Services in the ISO Administered Markets.

### **4.1.2 Independent System Operator Authority**

The ISO shall provide all Market Services in accordance with the terms of the ISO Services Tariff and the ISO Related Agreements. The ISO shall be the sole point of Application for all Market Services provided in the NYCA. Each Market Participant that sells or purchases Energy, including Demand Side Resources, Special Case Resources and Emergency Demand Response Program participants, sells or purchases Capacity, or provides Ancillary Services in the ISO Administered Markets utilizes Market Services and must take service as a Customer under this Tariff and enter into a Service Agreement under the Tariff, as set forth in Attachment A; each entity that withdraws Energy to supply Load within the NYCA or provides Installed Capacity to an LSE serving Load within the NYCA utilizes the Control Area Services provided by the ISO and benefits from the reliability achieved as a result of ISO Control Area Services, must take service as a Customer under this Tariff and enter into a Service Agreement under this Tariff, as set forth in Attachment A; and each entity that has its virtual bids accepted and thereby engages in Virtual Transactions and each entity that purchases Transmission Congestion Contracts, excluding Transmission Congestion Contracts that are created prior to January 1, 2010, utilizes Market Services and must take service as a Customer under this Tariff and enter into a Services Agreement under this Tariff, as set forth in Attachment A. Each Customer that

utilizes Market Services also utilizes Transmission Service and shall obtain Transmission Service under the ISO OATT.

#### **4.1.3 Informational and Reporting Requirements**

The ISO shall operate and maintain an OASIS, including a Bid/Post System that will facilitate the posting of Bids to supply Energy, Ancillary Services and Demand Reductions by Suppliers for use by the ISO and the posting of Locational Based Marginal Prices (“LBMP”) and schedules for accepted Bids for Energy, Ancillary Services and Demand Reductions. The Bid/Post System will be used to post schedules for Bilateral Transactions. The Bid Post System also will provide historical data regarding Energy and Capacity market clearing prices in addition to Congestion Costs.

#### **4.1.4 Scheduling Prerequisites**

Pursuant to ISO Procedures, each Transaction offered in the Energy, Installed Capacity, Ancillary Services or Transmission Congestion Contract market shall be subject to a minimum size of one (1) megawatt (“MW”), provided however, Regulation Service may be offered in tenths of a MW and provided further, pursuant to ISO Procedures, Special Case Resources may offer a minimum of 100 kW of Unforced Capacity in the Installed Capacity Market. Each Transaction above one (1) megawatt may be scheduled in tenths of a megawatt provided, however, Bilateral Transactions and External Transactions in the LBMP Market must be bid and scheduled in increments of one (1) megawatt.

#### **4.1.5 Communication Requirements for Market Services**

Customers and Transmission Customers shall utilize Internet service providers to access the ISO’s OASIS and bid/post system. Customers shall arrange for and maintain all

communications facilities for the purpose of communication of commercial data to the ISO.

Each Customer shall be the customer of record for the telecommunications facilities and services its uses and shall assume all duties and responsibilities associated with the procurement, installation and maintenance of the subject equipment and software.

#### **4.1.6 Customer Responsibilities**

All purchasers in the Day-Ahead or Real-Time Markets who withdraw Energy within the NYCA or at an NYCA Interconnection with another Control Area must obtain Transmission Service under the ISO OATT. All Customers requesting service under the ISO Services Tariff to engage in Virtual Transactions must obtain Transmission Service under the ISO OATT.

All LSEs serving Load in the NYCA must comply with the Installed Capacity requirements set forth in Article 5 of this ISO Services Tariff.

All Customers taking service under the ISO Services Tariff must pay the Market Administration and Control Area Services Charge, as specified in Rate Schedule 1 of this ISO Services Tariff.

A Supplier with a Generator or Demand Side Resource with a real time physical operating problem that makes it impossible for it to operate in the bidding mode in which it was scheduled shall notify the NYISO.

#### **4.1.7 Customer Compliance with Laws, Regulations and Orders**

All Customers shall comply with all applicable federal, state and local laws, regulations and orders, including orders from the ISO.

4.1.7.1 Violations of FERC's orders, rules and regulations also violate this Section 4.1.7 of the ISO Services Tariff. In particular, if FERC or a court of competent jurisdiction determines there has been a violation of FERC's

regulations related to electric energy market manipulation (see 18 C.F.R. Section 1c.2, or any successor provision thereto), such violation is also a violation of this ISO Services Tariff if such violation affects or is related to the ISO Administered Markets.

4.1.7.2 If the ISO becomes aware that a Customer may be engaging in, or might have engaged in, electric energy market manipulation, it shall promptly inform its Market Monitoring Unit.

4.1.7.3 This Section 4.1.7 of the ISO Services Tariff does not independently empower the ISO or its Market Monitoring Unit to impose penalties for, or to provide a remedy for, violations of FERC's prohibition against electric energy market manipulation, or for other violations of the ISO's Tariffs.

#### **4.1.8 Commitment for Reliability**

Suppliers with generating units committed by the ISO for service to ensure NYCA reliability or local system reliability, except for Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, will recover startup and minimum generation costs that were not bid, that were not known before the close of the Real-Time Scheduling Window, and that were not recovered in the Dispatch Day, provided however, eligibility to recover such additional costs shall not be available for megawatts scheduled Day-Ahead. Payment for such costs shall be determined, as if bid, pursuant to the provisions of Attachment C of this Tariff. Payments for securing NYCA reliability and local system reliability shall be recovered by the ISO in accordance with Rate Schedule 1 of the ISO OATT.

Re-dispatching costs incurred as a result of reductions in Transfer Capability caused by Storm Watch ("Storm Watch Costs") shall be aggregated and recovered on a monthly basis by

the ISO exclusively from Transmission Customers in Load Zone J. The ISO shall calculate Storm Watch Costs by multiplying the real-time Shadow Price of any binding constraint associated with a Storm Watch, by the higher of (a) zero; or (b) the scheduled Day-Ahead flow across the constraint minus the actual real-time flow across the constraint.

#### **4.1.9 Cost Recovery for Units Responding to Local Reliability Rule I-R3 or I-R5**

##### **4.1.9.1 Eligibility for Cost Recovery**

Generating units designated pursuant to the New York State Reliability Council's Local Reliability Rule I-R3 -- Loss of Generator Gas Supply (New York City) or I-R5 -- Loss of Generator Gas Supply (Long Island), as being required either to burn an alternate fuel at designated minimum levels, or to activate their auto-swap capability, based on forecast Load levels in Load Zones J and K (for purposes of this Section 4.1.9, "Eligible Units"), shall be eligible to recover costs associated with burning the required alternate fuel when Local Reliability Rule I-R-3 or I-R5 is invoked pursuant to the provisions of this Section 4.1.9. For purposes of this Section 4.1.9, the periods of time in which the Eligible Unit burns the alternate fuel only because Local Reliability Rule I-R3 or I-R5 is invoked, including that period of time required to move into and out of Rule I-R3 or I-R5 compliance, shall be referred to as the "Eligibility Period."

##### **4.1.9.2 Variable Operating Cost Recovery**

For Eligibility Periods, Eligible Units burning an alternate fuel that would not have been burned but for Local Reliability Rule I-R3 or I-R5 being invoked and Eligible Units burning an alternate fuel because they activated their auto-swap capability and experienced a swap to the alternate fuel that would not have occurred but for the operation of the auto-swap capability in accordance with the implementation of Local Reliability Rule I-R3 of I-R5 shall recover costs

that vary with the amount of alternate fuel burned (“variable operating costs”) if: (i) such costs are not reflected in the reference level for that Eligible Unit for the hours included in the Eligibility Period, pursuant to ISO Procedures, and (ii) the hour is one for which the commodity cost of the alternate fuel including taxes and emission allowance costs is greater than the commodity cost for natural gas, including taxes and emission allowance costs, as determined by the ISO. These relative commodity cost determinations shall use the same indices used by the ISO to establish daily Reference Levels. Variable operating costs shall include the commodity cost, associated taxes and emission allowance costs, of the required alternate fuel burned during an Eligibility Period pursuant to Rule I-R3 or I-R5.

#### **4.1.9.3 Additional Cost Recovery**

An Eligible Unit that seeks to recover costs incurred in connection with its compliance with Rule I-R3 or I-R5, in addition to the commodity cost, associated taxes and emission allowance cost recovery specified in Section 4.1.9.2, shall negotiate an Implementation Agreement with the ISO. The Eligible Unit and the ISO shall consult with and consider the input of the New York State Public Service Commission, and the Transmission Owner designated by Rule I-R3 or I-R5. Such Implementation Agreements shall specify, among other terms and conditions, the facilities (or portions of facilities) used to meet obligations under Rule I-R3 or I-R5. The Implementation Agreement shall indicate the rate to be charged during the period of the Implementation Agreement to recover such additional costs.

The Implementation Agreement may also include costs in addition to commodity cost, associated taxes and emission allowance costs of the alternate fuel incurred in connection with compliance with Rule I-R3 or I-R5 that vary with the amount of alternate fuel burned because I-



R3 or I-R5 was invoked. These variable costs shall be paid pursuant to Section 4.1.9.2 as variable operating costs so as to not duplicate payments.

Each such Implementation Agreement shall have a duration of one or more Capability Periods and shall commence at the beginning of a Capability Period unless another date is approved by the Commission. If the Eligible Unit and the ISO reach agreement on the terms and conditions of the Implementation Agreement, the ISO shall file it with the Commission for its review and acceptance.

In the event that the Eligible Unit and the ISO have not come to an agreement six months prior to the beginning of the Capability Period that the Implementation Agreement is intended to govern, then either one of them may request the assistance of the Commission's Dispute Resolution Service. If the Dispute Resolution Service agrees to provide its assistance the Eligible Unit and the ISO shall participate in whatever dispute resolution process the Dispute Resolution Service may recommend. The Commission's Dispute Resolution Service may include other stakeholders to the extent confidentiality protections are in place. If, however, there is no agreement four months prior to the beginning of the relevant Capability Period then the Eligible Unit and the ISO may each file an unexecuted Implementation Agreement for the Commission's review and acceptance.

In the event that any provisions of this Section 4.1.9 are modified prior to the termination date of any Commission-accepted Implementation Agreement, such Implementation Agreement will remain in full force and effect until it expires in accordance with its contractual terms and conditions.

Rules for establishing Eligibility Periods shall be specified in ISO Procedures.

#### **4.1.9.4 Billing**

Payments made by the ISO to the Eligible Unit to pay variable operating costs and to pay the rate established by the Implementation Agreement pursuant to this Section 4.1.9 shall be in addition to any LBMP, Ancillary Service or other revenues received as a result of the Eligible Unit's Day-Ahead or Real-Time dispatch for that day. Payment by the ISO of variable operating costs pursuant to Section 4.1.9.2 shall be based on the Eligibility Period, quantity of alternate fuel burned, and relative costs of alternate fuel compared to natural gas. Payment by the ISO of the rate established in the Implementation Agreement for costs incurred other than variable operating costs shall be made as part of the ISO billing cycle regardless of whether an alternate fuel is burned pursuant to I-R3 or I-R5 and regardless of the relative cost of the alternate fuel compared to natural gas reflected in reference levels.

#### **4.1.9.5 Other Provisions**

The ISO shall make available for the Transmission Owner in whose subzone the Generator is located: (i) the identity of Generators determined by the ISO to be eligible to recover the costs associated with burning the required alternate fuel pursuant to the provisions of this Section 4.1.9; (ii) the start and stop hours for each claimed Eligibility Period and (iii) the amount of alternate fuel for which the Generator has sought to recover variable operating costs.

## 4.2 Day-Ahead Markets and Schedules

### 4.2.1 Day-Ahead Load Forecasts, Bids and Bilateral Schedules

#### 4.2.1.1 General Customer Forecasting and Bidding Requirements

Subject to the two earlier submission deadlines set forth below, by 5 a.m. on the day prior to the Dispatch Day: (i) All LSEs serving Load in the NYCA shall provide the ISO with Load forecasts for the Dispatch Day and the day after the Dispatch Day; and (ii) Customers and Transmission Customers submitting Bids in the Day-Ahead Market shall provide the ISO, consistent with ISO Procedures:

- a. Bids to supply Energy, including Bids to supply Energy in Virtual Transactions;
- b. Bids to supply Ancillary Services;
- c. Requests for Bilateral Transaction schedules;
- d. Bids to purchase Energy, including Bids to purchase Energy in Virtual Transactions; ~~and~~
- e. Demand Reduction Bids; ~~and~~
- f. For Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, the forecasted Host Load for each hour of the Dispatch Day; ~~provided, however that if the ISO determines that forecasted Host Load submitted by the Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource does not reflect reasonable expectations of the Host Load that is expected to occur, the ISO may substitute its own forecast of the Host Load.~~

By 4:50 a.m. on the day prior to the Dispatch Day, all Customers or Transmission Customers shall submit Bids for External Transactions at the Proxy Generator Bus associated with the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line, the Neptune Scheduled Line, the Linden VFT Scheduled Line, or the HTP Scheduled Line.

By 4:45 a.m. on the day prior to the Dispatch Day, all Customers or Transmission Customers shall submit Bids that include revised fuel type or fuel price information to the ISO's Market Information System.

In general, the information provided to the ISO shall include the following:

#### **4.2.1.2 Load Forecasts**

The Load forecast shall indicate the predicted level of Load in MW by Point of Withdrawal for each hour.

#### **4.2.1.3 Bids by Suppliers Using the ISO-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Flexible or ISO-Committed Fixed Bid Modes to Supply Energy and/or Ancillary Services**

##### **4.2.1.3.1 General Rules**

Day-Ahead Bids by Suppliers using the ISO-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Flexible or ISO-Committed Fixed bid modes shall identify the Capacity, in MW, available for commitment in the Day-Ahead Market (for every hour of the Dispatch Day) and the price(s) at which the Supplier will voluntarily enter into dispatch commitments. If the Supplier is within a defined electrical boundary, electrically interconnected with, and routinely serves a Host Load at a single PTID, it can only participate in the Day-Ahead Market as a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource. If the Supplier is a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource, the ISO shall only consider price-MW pairs in excess of the forecasted Host Load for the Resource.

If the Supplier using the ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible bid mode is eligible to provide Regulation Service or Operating Reserves under Rate Schedules 3 and 4 respectively of this ISO Services Tariff, the Supplier's Bid may specify the quantity of Regulation Capacity it is making available and shall specify an emergency response rate that determines the quantity of Operating Reserves that it is capable of providing. Offers to provide

Regulation Service and Operating Reserves must comply with the rules set forth in Rate Schedules 3 and 4 of this ISO Services Tariff. If a Supplier that is eligible to provide Operating Reserves does not submit a Day-Ahead Availability Bid for Operating Reserves, its Day-Ahead Bid shall be rejected in its entirety. A Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource that is comprised of more than one generating unit that is dispatched as a single aggregate unit at a single PTID is not qualified to provide Regulation Service or Spinning Reserves. A Supplier may resubmit a complete Day-Ahead Bid, provided that the new Bid is timely. See Section 4.2.1.9 for bidding requirements for Demand Side Resources offering Energy in the Day-Ahead Market.

Suppliers other than Demand Side Resources entering a Bid into the Day-Ahead Market may also enter Day-Ahead Bids for each of the next nine (9) Dispatch Days. If not subsequently modified or withdrawn, these offers for subsequent Dispatch Days may be used by the ISO as offers from these Suppliers in the Day-Ahead Market for these subsequent Dispatch Days. For Suppliers that are providing Unforced Capacity in the ISO-administered ICAP Market for the month in which the Dispatch Day and the nine-day advance bidding period are encompassed, the ISO may enter the eighth day offer as the Bid for that Supplier's ninth day, if there is, otherwise no ninth-day Bid.

#### **4.2.1.3.2 Bid Parameters**

Day-Ahead Bids by Suppliers using the ISO-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Flexible or ISO-Committed Fixed bid modes may identify-variable Energy price Bids, consisting of up to eleven monotonically increasing, constant cost incremental Energy steps, and other parameters described in ISO Procedures. Day-Ahead Bids from Demand Side Resources offering Operating Reserves or Regulation Service shall be ISO-Committed Flexible and shall

have an Energy Bid price no lower than \$75/MW hour. Day-Ahead offers by Intermittent Power Resources that depend on wind as their fuel shall be ISO-Committed Flexible and shall include a Minimum Generation Bid of zero megawatts and zero costs and a Start-Up Bid of zero cost.

Day-Ahead Bids by ISO-Committed Fixed and ISO-Committed Flexible Generators, other than bids from Intermittent Power Resources that depend on wind as their fuel, shall also include Minimum Generation Bids and hourly Start-Up Bids. Bids shall specify whether a Supplier is offering to be ISO-Committed Fixed, ISO-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Fixed, or Self-Committed Flexible.

#### **4.2.1.3.3 Upper Operating Limits and Response Rates**

All Bids to supply Energy and Ancillary Services must specify a  $UOL_N$  and a  $UOL_E$  for each hour. A Resource's  $UOL_E$  may not be lower than its  $UOL_N$ .

Bids from Suppliers for Generators supplying Energy and Ancillary Services must specify a normal response rate and may provide up to three normal response rates provided the minimum normal response rate may be no less than one percent (1%) of the Generator's Operating Capacity per minute. All Bids from Suppliers for Generators supplying Energy and Ancillary Services must also specify an emergency response rate which shall be equal to or greater than the maximum normal response rate of the Generator.

Bids from Suppliers offering Operating Reserves or Regulation Service from Demand Side Resources must specify a normal response rate and an emergency response rate provided that the emergency response rate may not be lower than the normal response rate. For Demand Side Resources the minimum acceptable response rate is one percent (1%) of the quantity of Demand Reduction the Demand Side Resource produces per minute.

#### **4.2.1.4 Offers to Supply Energy from Self-Committed Fixed Generators**

Self-Committed Fixed Generators shall provide the ISO with a schedule of their expected Energy output for each hour. Self-Committed Fixed Generators are responsible for ensuring that any hourly changes in output are consistent with their response rates. Self-Committed Fixed Generators shall also submit UOL<sub>NS</sub>, UOL<sub>ES</sub> and variable Energy Bids for possible use by the ISO in the event that RTD-CAM initiates a maximum generation pickup, as described in Section 4.4.3 of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.2.1.5 Bids to Supply Energy in Virtual Transactions**

Customers submitting Bids to supply Energy in Virtual Transactions shall identify the Energy, in MW, available in the Day-Ahead Market (for every hour of the Dispatch Day) and the price(s) at which the Customer will voluntarily make it available.

#### **4.2.1.6 Bids to Purchase Energy in Virtual Transactions**

Customers submitting bids to purchase Energy in Virtual Transactions shall identify the Energy, in MW, to be purchased in the Day-Ahead Market (for every hour of the Dispatch Day) and the price(s) at which the Customer will voluntarily purchase it.

#### **4.2.1.7 Bilateral Transactions**

Transmission Customers requesting Bilateral Transaction schedules shall identify hourly Transaction quantities (in MW) by Point of Injection and Point of Withdrawal, minimum run times associated with Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, if any, and shall provide other information (as described in ISO Procedures).

#### **4.2.1.8 Bids to Purchase LBMP Energy in the Day-Ahead Market**

Each purchaser shall submit Bids indicating the hourly quantity of Energy, in MW, that it will purchase from the Day-Ahead Market for each hour of the following Dispatch Day. These Bids shall indicate the quantities to be purchased by Point of Withdrawal. The Bids may identify prices at which the purchaser will voluntarily enter into the Transaction.

#### **4.2.1.9 Day-Ahead Bids from Demand Reduction Providers and DSASP Providers to Supply Energy from Demand Reductions**

Demand Reduction Providers and DSASP Providers offering Energy from Demand Side Resources shall submit Bids: (i) identifying the amount of Demand Reduction, in MWs in accordance with Section 4.1.4, that is available for commitment in the Day-Ahead Market (for every hour of the dispatch day) and (ii) identifying the prices at which the Demand Reduction Provider or DSASP Provider will voluntarily enter into dispatch commitments to reduce demand; provided, however, the price at which the Demand Reduction Provider or DSASP Provider will voluntarily enter into dispatch commitments to reduce demand shall be no lower than \$75/MW hour. The Bids will identify the minimum period of time that the Demand Reduction Provider or DSASP Provider is willing to reduce demand. The Bid may separately identify the Demand Reduction Provider's Curtailment Initiation Cost. Demand Reduction Bids from Demand Reduction Providers that are not accepted in the Day-Ahead Market shall expire at the close of the Day-Ahead Market.

#### **4.2.2 ISO Responsibility to Establish a Statewide Load Forecast**

By 8 a.m., or as soon thereafter as is reasonably possible, the ISO will develop and publish its statewide Load forecast on the OASIS. The ISO will use this forecast to perform the SCUC for the Dispatch Day.



### 4.2.3 Security Constrained Unit Commitment (“SCUC”)

Subject to ISO Procedures and Good Utility Practice, the ISO will develop a SCUC schedule over the Dispatch Day using a computer algorithm which simultaneously minimizes the total Bid Production Cost of: (i) supplying power or Demand Reductions to satisfy accepted purchasers’ Bids to buy Energy from the Day-Ahead Market; (ii) providing sufficient Ancillary Services to support Energy purchased from the Day-Ahead Market consistent with the Regulation Service Demand curve and Operating Reserve Demand Curves set forth in Rate Schedules 3 and 4 respectively of this ISO Services Tariff; (iii) committing sufficient Capacity to meet the ISO’s Load forecast and provide associated Ancillary Services; and (iv) meeting Bilateral Transaction schedules submitted Day-Ahead excluding schedules of Bilateral Transactions with Trading Hubs as their POWs. The computer algorithm shall consider whether accepting Demand Reduction Bids will reduce the total Bid Production Cost.

The ISO shall compute all NYCA Interface Transfer Capabilities prior to scheduling Transmission Service Day-Ahead. The ISO shall run the SCUC utilizing the computed Transfer Capabilities, submitted Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service requests, Load forecasts, and submitted Incremental Energy Bids, Decremental Bids and Sink Price Cap Bids.

The schedule will include commitment of sufficient Generators and/or Demand Side Resources to provide for the safe and reliable operation of the NYS Power System. SCUC will treat a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource as already being committed and available to be scheduled. up to its UOL<sub>N</sub>-Pursuant to ISO Procedures, the ISO may schedule any Resource to run above its UOL<sub>N</sub> up to the level of its UOL<sub>E</sub>. In cases in which the sum of all Bilateral Schedules, excluding Bilateral Schedules for Transactions with Trading Hubs as their POWs, and all Day-Ahead Market purchases to serve Load within the NYCA in the Day-Ahead schedule is less than the ISO’s Day-Ahead forecast of Load, the ISO will commit Resources in

addition to the Operating Reserves it normally maintains to enable it to respond to contingencies.

The purpose of these additional resources is to ensure that sufficient Capacity is available to the ISO in real-time to enable it to meet its Load forecast (including associated Ancillary Services).

In considering which additional Resources to schedule to meet the ISO's Load forecast, the ISO will evaluate unscheduled Imports, and will not schedule those Transactions if its evaluation determines the cost of those Transactions would effectively exceed a Bid Price cap in the hours in which the Energy provided by those Transactions is required. In addition to all Reliability Rules, the ISO shall consider the following information when developing the SCUC schedule:

(i) Load forecasts; (ii) Ancillary Service requirements as determined by the ISO given the Regulation Service Demand Curve and Operating Reserve Demand Curves referenced above; (iii) Bilateral Transaction schedules excluding Bilateral Schedules for Transactions with Trading Hubs as their POWs; (iv) price Bids and operating Constraints submitted for Generators or for Demand Side Resources; (v) price Bids for Ancillary Services; (vi) Decremental Bids and Sink Price Cap Bids for External Transactions; and (vii) Bids to purchase or sell Energy from or to the Day-Ahead Market. External Transactions with minimum run times greater than one hour will only be scheduled at the requested Bid for the full minimum run time. External Transactions with identical Bids and minimum run times greater than one hour will not be prorated. The SCUC schedule shall list the hourly injections and withdrawals for: (a) each Customer whose Bid the ISO accepts for the Dispatch Day; and (b) each Bilateral Transaction scheduled Day-Ahead excluding Bilateral Transactions with Trading Hubs as their POWs.

In the development of its SCUC schedule, the ISO may commit and de-commit Generators and Demand Side Resources, based upon any flexible Bids, including Minimum Generation Bids, Start-Up Bids, Curtailment Initiation Cost Bids, Energy, and Incremental

Energy Bids and Decremental Bids received by the ISO provided however that: (a) the ISO shall commit zero megawatts of Energy for Demand Side Resources committed to provide Operating Reserves and Regulation Service; and (b) for Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, the ISO will consider only those segments of the Resource's Incremental Energy Bids above the forecasted Host Load and subject to the Injection Limit.

The ISO will select the least cost mix of Ancillary Services and Energy from Suppliers, Demand Side Resources, and Customers submitting Virtual Transactions bids. The ISO may substitute higher quality Ancillary Services (*i.e.*, shorter response time) for lower quality Ancillary Services when doing so would result in an overall least bid cost solution. For example, 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve may be substituted for 30-Minute Reserve if doing so would reduce the total bid cost of providing Energy and Ancillary Services.

#### **4.2.3.1 Reliability Forecast for the Dispatch Day**

At the request of a Transmission Owner to meet the reliability of its local system, the ISO may incorporate into the ISO's Security Constrained Unit Commitment constraints specified by the Transmission Owner.

A Transmission Owner may request commitment of certain Generators for a Dispatch Day if it determines that certain Generators are needed to meet the reliability of its local system. Such request shall be made before the Day-Ahead Market for that Dispatch Day has closed if the Transmission Owner knows of the need to commit certain Generators before the Day-Ahead Market close. The ISO may commit one or more Generator(s) in the Day-Ahead Market for a Dispatch Day if it determines that the Generator(s) are needed to meet NYCA reliability requirements.

A Transmission Owner may request commitment of additional Generators for a Dispatch Day following the close of the Day-Ahead Market to meet changed or local system conditions for the Dispatch Day that may cause the Day-Ahead schedules for the Dispatch Day to be inadequate to ensure the reliability of its local system. The ISO will use SRE to fulfill a Transmission Owner's request for additional units.

All Generator commitments made in the Day-Ahead Market pursuant to this Section 4.2.3.1 shall be posted on the ISO website following the close of the Day-Ahead Market, in accordance with ISO procedures. In addition, the ISO shall post on its website a non-binding, advisory notification of a request, or any modifications thereto, made pursuant to this Section 4.2.3.1 in the Day-Ahead Market by a Transmission Owner to commit a Generator that is located within a Constrained Area, as defined in Attachment H of this Services Tariff. The advisory notification shall be provided upon receipt of the request and in accordance with ISO procedures.

After the Day-Ahead schedule is published, the ISO shall evaluate any events, including, but not limited to, the loss of significant Generators or transmission facilities that may cause the Day-Ahead schedules to be inadequate to meet the Load or reliability requirements for the Dispatch Day.

In order to meet Load or reliability requirements in response to such changed conditions the ISO may: (i) commit additional Resources, beyond those committed Day-Ahead, using a SRE and considering (a) Bids submitted to the ISO that were not previously accepted but were designated by the bidder as continuing to be available; or (b) new Bids from all Suppliers, including neighboring systems; or (ii) take the following actions: (a) after providing notice, require all Resources to run above their UOL<sub>NS</sub>, up to the level of their UOL<sub>ES</sub> (pursuant to ISO Procedures) and/or raise the UOL<sub>NS</sub> of Capacity Limited Resources and Energy Limited

Resources to their UOL<sub>E</sub> levels, or (b) cancel or reschedule transmission facility maintenance outages when possible. Actions taken by the ISO in performing supplemental commitments will not change any financial commitments that resulted from the Day-Ahead Market.

#### **4.2.4 Reliability Forecast for the Six Days Following the Dispatch Day**

In the SCUC program, system operation shall be optimized based on Bids over the Dispatch Day. However, to preserve system reliability, the ISO must ensure that there will be sufficient resources available to meet forecasted Load and reserve requirements over the seven (7)-day period that begins with the next Dispatch Day. The ISO will perform a Supplemental Resource Evaluation (“SRE”) for days two (2) through seven (7) of the commitment cycle. If it is determined that a long start-up time Generator (*i.e.*, a Generator that cannot be scheduled by SCUC to start up in time for the next Dispatch Day) is needed for reliability, the ISO shall accept a Bid from the Generator and the Generator will begin its start-up sequence. During each day of the start-up sequence, the ISO will perform an SRE to determine if long start-up time Generators will still be needed as previously forecasted. If at any time it is determined that the Generator will not be needed as previously forecasted, the ISO shall order the Generator to abort its start-up sequence.

The ISO will commit to long start-up time Generators to preserve reliability. However, the ISO will not commit resources with long start-up times to reduce the cost of meeting Loads that it expects to occur in days following the next Dispatch Day.

A Supplier that bids on behalf of a long start-up time Generator, including one that is committed and whose start is subsequently aborted by the ISO as described in this Section 4.2.4, may be eligible for a Bid Production Cost Guarantee pursuant to the provisions of Section 4.6.6

and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff. The costs of such a Bid Production Cost guarantee will be recovered by the ISO under Rate Schedule 1 of the ISO OATT.

The ISO shall perform the SRE as follows: (1) The ISO shall develop a forecast of daily system peak Load for days two (2) through seven (7) in this seven (7)-day period and add the appropriate reserve margin; (2) the ISO shall then forecast its available Generators for the day in question by summing the Operating Capacity for all Generators currently in operation that are available for the commitment cycle, the Operating Capacity of all other Generators capable of starting on subsequent days to be available on the day in question, and an estimate of the net Imports from External Bilateral Transactions; (3) if the forecasted peak Load plus reserves exceeds the ISO's forecast of available Generators for the day in question, then the ISO shall commit additional Generators capable of starting prior to the day in question (*e.g.*, start-up period of two (2) days when looking at day three (3)) to assure system reliability; (4) in choosing among Generators with comparable start-up periods, the ISO shall schedule Generators to minimize Minimum Generation Bid and Start-Up Bid costs of meeting forecasted peak Load plus Ancillary Services consistent with the Reliability Rules; (5) in determining the appropriate reserve margin for days two (2) through seven (7), the ISO will supplement the normal reserve requirements to allow for forced outages of the short start-up period units (*e.g.*, gas turbines) assumed to be operating at maximum output in the unit commitment analysis for reliability.

Energy Bids are binding for day one (1) only for units in operation or with start-up periods less than one (1) day. Minimum Generation Bids for Generators with start-up periods greater than one (1) day will be binding only for units that are committed by the ISO and only for the first day in which those units could produce Energy given their start-up periods. For example, Minimum Generation Bids for a Generator with a start-up period of two (2) days would

be binding only for day three (3) because, if that unit begins to start up at any time during day one (1), it would begin to produce Energy forty-eight (48) hours later on day three (3).

Similarly, the Minimum Generation Bids for a Generator with a start-up period of three (3) days would be binding only for day four (4).

#### **4.2.5 Post the Day-Ahead Schedule**

By 11 a.m. on the day prior to the Dispatch Day, the ISO shall close the Day-Ahead scheduling process and post on the Bid/Post System the Day-Ahead schedule for each entity that submits a Bid or Bilateral Transaction schedule. All schedules shall be considered proprietary, with the posting only visible to the appropriate scheduling Customer and Transmission Owners subject to the applicable Code of Conduct (See Attachment F to the ISO OATT). The ISO will post on the OASIS the statewide aggregate resources (Day-Ahead Energy schedules and total operating capability forecast), Day-Ahead scheduled Load, forecast Load for each Load Zone, and the Day-Ahead LBMP prices (including the Congestion Component and the Marginal Losses Component) for each Load Zone in each hour of the upcoming Dispatch Day. The ISO shall conduct the Day-Ahead Settlement based upon the Day-Ahead schedule determined in accordance with this section and Attachment B to this Services Tariff. The ISO will provide the Transmission Owner with the Load forecast (for seven (7) days) as well as the ISO security evaluation data to enable local area reliability to be assessed.

#### **4.2.6 Day-Ahead LBMP Market Settlements**

The ISO shall calculate the Day-Ahead LBMPs for each Load Zone and at each Generator bus and Demand Reduction Bus as described in Attachment B. Each Supplier that bids a Generator into the ISO Day-Ahead Market and is scheduled in the SCUC to sell Energy in the Day-Ahead Market will be paid the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly LBMP at the

applicable Generator bus; and (b) the hourly Energy schedule. Each Supplier that bids an External Transaction into the Day-Ahead LBMP Market and is scheduled in the SCUC to sell Energy into the Day-Ahead LBMP Market will be paid the product of (a) the Day-Ahead LBMP at the applicable Proxy Generator Bus and (b) the External Transaction schedule. For each Demand Reduction Provider that bids a Demand Reduction into the Day-Ahead Market and is scheduled in SCUC to provide Energy from the Demand Reduction, the LSE providing Energy service to the Demand Side Resource that accounts for the Demand Reduction shall be paid the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly LBMP at the applicable Demand Reduction Bus; and (b) the hourly demand reduction scheduled Day-Ahead (in MW). In addition, each Demand Reduction Provider that bids a Demand Reduction into the Day-Ahead Market and is scheduled in the SCUC to provide Energy through Demand Reduction shall receive a Demand Reduction Incentive Payment from the ISO equal to the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly LBMP at the Demand Reduction bus; and (b) the lesser of the actual hourly Demand Reduction or the scheduled hourly Demand Reduction (in MW). Each Customer that bids into the Day-Ahead Market, including each Customer that submits a Bid for a Virtual Transaction, and has a schedule accepted by the ISO to purchase Energy in the Day-Ahead Market will pay the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly Zonal LBMP at each Point of Withdrawal; and (b) the scheduled Energy at each Point of Withdrawal. Each Supplier that bids an External Transaction into the Day-Ahead LBMP Market and is scheduled in the SCUC to buy Energy from the Day-Ahead LBMP Market will pay the product of (a) the Day-Ahead LBMP at the applicable Proxy Generator Bus and (b) the External Transaction schedule. Each Customer that submits a Virtual Transaction bid into the ISO Day-Ahead Market and has a schedule accepted by the ISO to sell Energy in a Load Zone in the Day-Ahead Market will receive a payment equal to the product of



(a) the Day-Ahead hourly zonal LBMP for that Load Zone; and (b) the hourly scheduled Energy for the Customer in that Load Zone. Each Trading Hub Energy Owner who bids a Bilateral Transaction into the Day-Ahead Market with a Trading Hub as its POI and has its schedule accepted by the ISO will pay the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly zonal LBMP for the Load Zone associated with that Trading Hub; and (b) the Bilateral Transaction scheduled MW. Each Trading Hub Energy Owner who bids a Bilateral Transaction into the Day-Ahead Market with a Trading Hub as its POW and has its schedule accepted by the ISO will be paid the product of: (a) the Day-Ahead hourly zonal LBMP for the Load Zone associated with that Trading Hub; and (b) the Bilateral Transaction scheduled MW.

The ISO shall publish the Day-Ahead Settlement Load Zone LBMPs for each hour in the Dispatch Day.

### **4.3 In-Day Scheduling Changes**

After the Day-Ahead schedule is published, the ISO shall normally grant requests by Capacity Limited Resources and Energy Limited Resources for reductions from Day-Ahead schedules to their  $UOL_{NS}$  for any hour(s) in which they are scheduled above their  $UOL_{NS}$ . However, the ISO may schedule such Resources to provide Energy in the Real-Time Market in an amount up to its Day-Ahead schedule during the relevant hour(s) at a price no higher than the relevant Day-Ahead offer price when it is needed to prevent or to address an Emergency.

The ISO will not recall Energy produced by a Generator serving External Load to the extent that the Generator is not providing Installed Capacity (and has not indicated that it wishes to qualify as a provider of Installed Capacity) in the NYCA. The ISO shall take action, including manual intervention, to schedule Export Transactions from Generators that have Available Generating Capacity and that have supplied installed Capacity to entities serving Load located in an External Control Area when the External Control Area issues a notification requiring such Generators to supply Energy, provided however, that any Transaction may be Curtailed in response to the invocation of Transmission Loading Relief procedures by the ISO or by operators of other Control Areas. Energy from non-Installed Capacity providers in New York which is being Supplied outside the NYCA could be purchased by the ISO, pursuant to ISO Procedures, should an emergency exist in the NYCA, provided however that Energy from Generators that have supplied installed Capacity to entities serving Load located in an External Control Area that are responding to a notification by the External Control Area that requires such Generators to supply Energy, may not be purchased by the ISO should a capacity resource emergency exist in the NYCA.

## 4.4 Real-Time Markets and Schedules

### 4.4.1 Real-Time Commitment (“RTC”)

#### 4.4.1.1 Overview

RTC will make binding unit commitment and de-commitment decisions for the periods beginning fifteen minutes (in the case of Resources that can respond in ten minutes) and thirty minutes (in the case of Resources that can respond in thirty minutes) after the scheduled posting time of each RTC run, will provide advisory commitment information for the remainder of the two and a half hour optimization period, and will produce binding schedules for External

Transactions to begin at the start of each quarter hour. RTC will treat a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource as already being committed and available to be scheduled up to its UOL.

RTC will co-optimize to solve simultaneously for all Load, Operating Reserves and Regulation Service and to minimize the total as-bid production costs over its optimization timeframe. RTC will consider SCUC’s Resource commitment for the day, load forecasts that RTC itself will produce each quarter hour, binding transmission constraints, and all Real-Time Bids and Bid parameters submitted pursuant to Section 4.4.1.2 below.

#### 4.4.1.2 Bids and Other Requests

After the Day-Ahead schedule is published and before the close of the Real-Time Scheduling Window for each hour, Customers may submit Real-Time Bids into the Real-Time Market for real-time evaluation by providing all information required to permit real-time

evaluation pursuant to ISO Procedures. If the Supplier is within a defined electrical boundary, electrically interconnected with, and routinely serves a Host Load at a single PTID, it can only participate in the Real-Time Market as a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource. A Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource submitted If a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource

submits Bids into the Real-Time Market for real-time evaluation, such Bids shall provide the forecasted Host Load for each hour for which Bids are submitted; provided, however that if the ISO determines that forecasted Host Load submitted by the Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource does not reflect reasonable expectations of the Host Load that is expected to occur, the ISO may substitute its own forecast of the Host Load.

#### **4.4.1.2.1 Real-Time Bids to Supply Energy and Ancillary Services, other than External Transactions**

Intermittent Power Resources that depend on wind as their fuel submitting new or revised offers to supply Energy shall bid as ISO-Committed Flexible and shall submit a Minimum Generation Bid of zero MW and zero cost and a Start-Up Bid at zero cost. Eligible Customers may submit new or revised Bids to supply Energy, Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service. Customers that submit such Bids may specify different Bid parameters in real-time than they did Day-Ahead. Incremental Energy Bids may be submitted by Suppliers bidding Resources using ISO-Committed Fixed, ISO-Committed Flexible, and Self-Committed Flexible bid modes that exceed the Incremental Energy Bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Market or the mitigated Day-Ahead Incremental Energy Bids where appropriate, for portions of the Capacity of such Resources that were scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market, if not otherwise prohibited pursuant to other provisions of the tariff. Minimum Generation Bids, Start-Up Bids, Regulation Service Bids for any hour in which such Resources received a Day-Ahead Energy schedule or a Regulation Service schedule, as appropriate, may not exceed the Minimum Generation Bids, Start-up Bids, or Regulation Service Bids, as appropriate, submitted for those Resources in the Day-Ahead Market. Additionally, Real-Time Minimum Run Qualified Gas Turbine Customers shall not increase their previously submitted Real-Time Incremental Energy Bids, Minimum Generation Bids, or Start-Up Bids within 135 minutes of the dispatch hour. Bids to supply

Energy or Ancillary Services shall be subject to the rules set forth in Section 4.2.1 of this ISO

Services Tariff. For Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, the ISO will consider only those segments of the Resource's Incremental Energy Bids above the forecasted Host Load and subject to the Injection Limit.

Suppliers bidding on behalf of Generators that did not receive a Day-Ahead schedule for a given hour may offer their Generators, for those hours, using the ISO-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Flexible, Self-Committed Fixed bid mode or, with ISO approval, the ISO-Committed Fixed bid modes in real-time. For Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, the ISO will consider only those segments of the Resource's Incremental Energy Bids above the forecasted Host Load and subject to the Injection Limit. Suppliers bidding on behalf of Demand Side Resources that did not receive a Day-Ahead schedule to provide Operating Reserves or Regulation Service for a given hour may offer to provide Operating Reserves or Regulation Service using the ISO-Committed Flexible bid mode for that hour in the Real-Time Market provided, however, that the Demand Side Resource shall have an Energy price Bid no lower than the Monthly Net Benefit Offer Floor. A Supplier bidding on behalf of a Generator that received a Day-Ahead schedule for a given hour may not change the bidding mode for that Generator for the Real-Time Market for that hour provided, however, that Generators that were scheduled Day-Ahead in Self-Committed Fixed mode may switch, with ISO approval, to ISO-Committed Fixed bidding mode in real-time. Generators that were scheduled Day-Ahead in ISO-Committed Fixed mode will be scheduled as Self-Committed Fixed in the Real-Time Market unless, with ISO approval, they change their bidding mode to ISO-Committed Fixed.

A Generator with a real time physical operating problem that makes it impossible for it to operate in the bidding mode in which it was scheduled Day-Ahead should notify the NYISO.

Additionally, if the Host Load of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource is greater in real-time than was forecasted Day-ahead such that it cannot meet its Day-Ahead schedule, it must notify the NYISO.

Generators and Demand Side Resources may not submit separate Operating Reserves Availability Bids in real-time and will instead automatically be assigned a real-time Operating Reserves Availability Bid of zero for the amount of Operating Reserves they are capable of providing in light of their response rate (as determined under Rate Schedule 4).

#### **4.4.1.2.2 Real-Time Bids Associated with Internal and External Bilateral Transactions**

Customers may use Real-Time Bids to seek to modify Bilateral Transactions that were previously scheduled Day-Ahead or propose new Bilateral Transactions, including External Transactions, for economic evaluation by RTC, provided however, that Bilateral Transactions with Trading Hubs as their POWs that were previously scheduled Day-Ahead may not be modified. Bids associated with Internal Bilateral Transactions shall be subject to the rules set forth above in Section 4.2.1.7.

Except as provided in this section, External Transaction Bids may not vary over the course of an hour. Each such Bid must offer to import, export or wheel the same amount of Energy at the same price at each point in time within that hour. At Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses the ISO shall permit the submission of Bids to import or export Energy that vary the amount of Energy, and vary the price, for each quarter hour evaluation period.

The ISO may vary External Transaction Schedules at Proxy Generator Buses that are authorized to schedule transactions on an intra-hour basis if the party submitting the Bid for such a Transaction elects to permit variable scheduling. The ISO may also vary External Transaction Schedules at CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Buses. External Transaction Bids submitted to

import Energy from, or export Energy to Proxy Generator Buses that are authorized to schedule transactions on either an intra-hour or hourly basis shall indicate whether the ISO may vary schedules associated with those Bids within each hour. Transmission Customers scheduling External Bilateral Transactions shall also be subject to the provisions of Section 16, Attachment J of the ISO OATT.

#### **4.4.1.2.3 Self-Commitment Requests**

Self-Committed Flexible Resources must provide the ISO with schedules of their expected minimum operating points in quarter hour increments. Self-Committed Fixed Resources must provide their expected actual operating points in quarter hour increments or, with ISO approval, bid as an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator.

#### **4.4.1.2.4 ISO-Committed Fixed**

The ability to use the ISO-Committed Fixed bidding mode in the Real-Time Market shall be subject to ISO approval pursuant to procedures, which shall be published by the ISO. Generators that have exclusively used the Self-Committed Fixed or ISO-Committed Fixed bid modes in the Day-Ahead Market or that do not have the communications systems, operational control mechanisms or hardware to be able to respond to five-minute dispatch basepoints are eligible to bid using the ISO-Committed Fixed bid mode in the Real-Time Market. Real-Time Bids by Generators using the ISO-Committed Fixed bid mode in the Real-Time Market shall provide variable Energy price Bids, consisting of up to eleven monotonically increasing, constant cost incremental Energy steps, Minimum Generation Bids, hourly Start-Up Bids and other information pursuant to ISO Procedures.

RTC shall schedule ISO-Committed Fixed Generators.

#### **4.4.1.3 External Transaction Scheduling**

RTC15 will schedule External Transactions on an hourly basis as part of its development of a co-optimized least-bid cost Real-Time Commitment. For External Transactions that are scheduled on a 15 minute basis, the amount of Energy scheduled to be imported, exported or wheeled in association with that External Transaction may change on the quarter hour. All RTC runs will schedule intra-hour External Transactions on a 15 minute basis at Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses. RTC will alert the ISO when it appears that scheduled External Transactions need to be reduced for reliability reasons but will not automatically Curtail them. Curtailment decisions will be made by the ISO, guided by the information that RTC provides, pursuant to the rules established by Attachment B of this ISO Services Tariff and the ISO Procedures. External Bilateral Transaction schedules are also governed by the provisions of Section 16, Attachment J of the OATT.

#### **4.4.1.4 Posting Commitment/De-Commitment and External Transaction Scheduling Decisions**

Except as specifically noted in Section 4.4.2, 4.4.3 and 4.4.4 of this ISO Services Tariff, RTC will make all Resource commitment and de-commitment decisions. RTC will make all economic commitment/de-commitment decisions based upon available offers assuming Suppliers internal to the NYCA have a one-hour minimum run time; provided however, Real-Time Minimum Run Qualified Gas Turbines shall be assumed to have a two-hour minimum run time. For Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, RTC will consider only those segments of the Resource's Incremental Energy Bids above the forecasted Host Load and subject to the Injection Limit.



RTC will produce advisory commitment information and advisory real-time prices. RTC will make decisions and post information in a series of fifteen-minute “runs” which are described below.

RTC<sub>15</sub> will begin at the start of the first hour of the RTC co-optimization period and will post its commitment, de-commitment, and External Transaction scheduling decisions no later than fifteen minutes after the start of that hour. During the RTC<sub>15</sub> run, RTC will:

- (i) Commit Resources with 10-minute start-up times that should be synchronized by the time that the results of the next RTC run are posted so that they will be synchronized and running at their scheduled generation levels by that time;
- (ii) Commit Resources with 30-minute start-up times that should be synchronized by the time that the results of the RTC run following the next RTC run are posted so that they will be synchronized and running at their scheduled generation levels by that time;
- (iii) De-commit Resources that should be disconnected from the network by the time that the results of the next RTC run are posted so that they will be disconnected by that time;
- (iv) Issue advisory commitment and de-commitment guidance for periods more than thirty minutes in the future and advisory dispatch information;
- (v) Schedule economic hourly External Transactions for the next hour;
- (vi) Schedule economic 15 minute External Transactions, for the quarter hour for which the results of the next RTC run are posted, at Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses other than a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus;

- (vii) Schedule economic 15 minute External Transactions, for the quarter hour for which the results of the next RTC run are posted, at a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus; and
- (viii) Schedule ISO-Committed Fixed Resources.

All subsequent RTC runs in the hour, *i.e.*,  $RTC_{30}$ ,  $RTC_{45}$ , and  $RTC_{00}$  will begin executing at fifteen minutes before their designated posting times (for example,  $RTC_{30}$  will begin in the fifteenth minute of the hour), and will take the following steps:

- (i) Commit Resources with 10-minute start-up times that should be synchronized by the time that the results of the next RTC run are posted so that they will be synchronized and running at that time;
- (ii) Commit Resources with 30-minute start-up times that should be synchronized by the time that the results of the RTC run following the next RTC run are posted so that they will be synchronized and running at that time;
- (iii) De-commit Resources that should be disconnected from the network by the time that the results of the next RTC run are posted so that they will be disconnected at that time;
- (iv) Issue advisory commitment, de-commitment, and dispatching guidance for the period from thirty minutes in the future until the end of the RTC co-optimization period;
- (v) Either reaffirm that the External Transactions scheduled by previous RTC runs should continue to flow in the next hour, or inform the ISO that External Transactions may need to be reduced;

- (vi) Schedule economic 15 minute External Transactions, for the quarter hour for which the results of the next RTC run are posted, at Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses other than a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus;
- (vii) Schedule economic 15 minute External Transactions, for the quarter hour for which the results of the next RTC run are posted, at a CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus; and
- (viii) Schedule ISO-Committed Fixed Resources.

#### **4.4.1.5 External Transaction Settlements**

Settlements for External Transactions in the LBMP Market are described in Sections 4.2.6 and 4.5 of this ISO Services Tariff. Settlements for External Bilateral Transactions are also described in Section 16, Attachment J and Rate Schedules 7 and 8 of the OATT.

The calculation of Real-Time LBMPs at Proxy Generator Buses and CTS Enabled Interfaces is described in Section 17, Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff.

### **4.4.2 Real-Time Dispatch**

#### **4.4.2.1 Overview**

The Real-Time Dispatch will make dispatching decisions, send Base Point Signals to Internal Generators and Demand Side Resources, produce schedules for intra-hour External Transactions at Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses, calculate Real-Time Market clearing prices for Energy, Operating Reserves, and Real-Time Market Prices for Regulation Service, and establish real-time schedules for those products on a five-minute basis, starting at the beginning of each hour. The Real-Time Dispatch will not make commitment decisions and will not consider start-up costs in any of its dispatching or pricing decisions, except as specifically provided in Section 4.4.2.3 below. Each Real-Time Dispatch run will co-optimize to

solve simultaneously for Load, Operating Reserves, and Regulation Service and to minimize the total cost of production over its bid optimization horizon (which may be fifty, fifty-five, or sixty minutes long depending on where the run falls in the hour.) In addition to producing a binding schedule for the next five minutes, each Real-Time Dispatch run will produce advisory schedules for the remaining four time steps of its bid-optimization horizon (which may be five, ten, or fifteen minutes long depending on where the run falls in the hour). An advisory schedule may become binding in the absence of a subsequent Real-Time Dispatch run. RTD will use the most recent system information and the same set of Bids and constraints that are considered by RTC.

#### **4.4.2.2 External Transaction Scheduling**

All RTD runs will schedule External Transactions on a 5 minute basis at Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses. For External Transactions that are scheduled on a 5 minute basis, the amount of Energy scheduled to be imported, exported or wheeled in association with that External Transaction may change every 5 minutes. External Bilateral Transaction Schedules are also governed by the provisions of Attachment J of the OATT.

#### **4.4.2.3 Calculating Real-Time Market LBMPs and Advisory Prices**

RTD shall calculate *ex ante* Real-Time LBMPs at each Generator bus, and for each Load Zone in each RTD cycle, in accordance with the procedures set forth in Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff. RTD will also calculate and post advisory Real-Time LBMPs for the next four quarter hours in accordance with the procedures set forth in Attachment B.

#### **4.4.2.4 Real-Time Pricing Rules for Scheduling Ten Minute Resources**

RTD may commit and dispatch, for pricing purposes, Resources meeting Minimum Generation Levels and capable of starting within ten minutes (“eligible Resources”) when

necessary to meet load. Eligible Resources committed and dispatched by RTD for pricing purposes may be physically started through normal ISO operating processes. In the RTD cycle in which RTD commits and dispatches an eligible Resource, RTD will consider the Resource's start-up and incremental energy costs and will assume the Resource has a zero downward response rate for purposes of calculating *ex ante* Real-Time LBMPs pursuant to Section 17, Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff.

**4.4.2.5 Converting to Demand Reduction, Special Case Resource Capacity scheduled as Operating Reserves, Regulation or Energy in the Real-Time Market**

The ISO shall convert to Demand Reductions, in hours in which the ISO requests that Responsible Interface Parties notify their Special Case Resources to reduce their demand pursuant to ISO Procedures, any Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market from Demand Side Resources that are also providing Special Case Resource Capacity. The ISO shall settle the Demand Reduction provided by that portion of the Special Case Resource Capacity that was scheduled Day-Ahead as Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy as being provided by a Supplier of Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy as appropriate. The ISO shall settle any remaining Demand Reductions provided beyond Capacity that was scheduled Day-Ahead as Ancillary Services or Energy as being provided by a Special Case Resource, provided such Demand Reduction is otherwise payable as a reduction by a Special Case Resource.

Operating Reserves or Regulation Service scheduled Day-Ahead and converted to Energy in real time pursuant to this Section 4.4.2.4, will be eligible for a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment, pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

Special Case Resource Capacity that has been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market to provide Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy and that has been instructed as a Special Case Resource to reduce demand shall be considered, for the purpose of applying Real-Time special scarcity pricing rules described in Attachment B of this Services Tariff, to be a Special Case Resource.

The ISO shall not accept offers of Operating Reserves or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market from Demand Side Resources that are also providing Special Case Resource Capacity for any hour in which the ISO has requested Special Case Resources to reduce demand.

**4.4.2.6 Converting to Demand Reduction Curtailment Services Provider Capacity scheduled as Operating Reserves, Regulation or Energy in the Real-Time Market**

The ISO shall convert to Demand Reductions, in hours in which the ISO requests Demand Reductions from the Emergency Demand Response Program pursuant to ISO Procedures, any Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market by Demand Side Resources that are also providing Curtailment Services Provider Capacity. The ISO shall settle the Demand Reduction provided by that portion of the Curtailment Services Provider Capacity that was scheduled Day-Ahead as Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy as being provided by a Supplier of Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy as appropriate. The ISO shall settle Demand Reductions provided beyond Capacity that was scheduled Day-Ahead as ancillary services or Energy as being provided by a Curtailment Services Provider.

Operating Reserves or Regulation Service scheduled Day-Ahead and converted to Energy in real time pursuant to this Section 4.4.2.5, will be eligible for a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment, pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

Curtailment Services Provider Capacity that has been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market as Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy and that has been instructed to reduce demand shall be considered, for the purpose of applying Real-Time special scarcity pricing rules described in Attachment B of this Services Tariff, to be a Emergency Demand Response Program Resource.

The ISO shall not accept offers of Operating Reserves and Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market from Demand Side Resources that are also providing Curtailment Services Provider Capacity for any hour in which the ISO has requested participants in the Emergency Demand Response Program pursuant to ISO Procedures to reduce demand.

#### **4.4.2.7 Real-Time Scarcity Pricing Rules Applicable to Regulation Service and Operating Reserves During EDRP and/or SCR Activations**

Under Section 17.1.2.2 of Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff, the ISO will use special scarcity pricing rules to calculate Real-Time LBMPs during intervals when it has activated the EDRP and/or SCRs in identified Load Zones due to a reliability need. During these intervals, the ISO will also implement special scarcity pricing rules for real-time Regulation Capacity and Operating Reserves. These rules are set forth in Rate Schedule 15.3 and Rate Schedule 15.4 of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.4.2.8 Post the Real-Time Schedule**

Subsequent to the close of the Real-Time Scheduling Window, the ISO shall post the real-time schedule for each entity that submits a Bid or Bilateral Transaction schedule. All schedules shall be considered proprietary, with the posting only visible to the appropriate scheduling Customer, Transmission Customer and Transmission Owners subject to the applicable Code of Conduct (See Attachment F to the ISO OATT). The ISO will post on the

OASIS the real-time Load for each Load Zone, and the Real-Time LBMP prices (including the Congestion Component and the Marginal Losses Component) for each Load Zone for each hour of the Dispatch Day. The ISO shall conduct the real-time settlement based upon the real-time schedule determined in accordance with this Section.

#### **4.4.3 Real-Time Dispatch - Corrective Action Mode**

When the ISO needs to respond to system conditions that were not anticipated by RTC or the regular Real-Time Dispatch, *e.g.*, the unexpected loss of a major Generator or Transmission line, it will activate the specialized RTD-CAM program. RTD-CAM runs will be nominally either five or ten minutes long, as is described below. Unlike the Real-Time Dispatch, RTD-CAM will have the ability to commit certain Resources, and schedule intra-hour External Transactions at Dynamically Scheduled Proxy Generator Buses. When RTD-CAM is activated, the ISO will have discretion to implement various measures to restore normal operating conditions. These RTD-CAM measures are described below.

The ISO shall have discretion to determine which specific RTD-CAM mode should be activated in particular situations. In addition, RTD-CAM may require Resources to run above their  $UOL_{NS}$ , up to the level of their  $UOL_{ES}$  as is described in the ISO Procedures. Self-Committed Fixed Resources will not be expected to move in response to RTD-CAM Base Point Signals except when a maximum generation pickup is activated.

Except as expressly noted in this section, RTD-CAM will dispatch the system in the same manner as the normal Real-Time Dispatch.



#### **4.4.3.1 RTD-CAM Modes**

##### **4.4.3.1.1 Reserve Pickup**

The ISO will enter this RTD-CAM mode when necessary to re-establish schedules when large area control errors occur. When in this mode, RTD-CAM will send 10-minute Base Point Signals and produce schedules for the next ten minutes. RTD-CAM may also commit, or if necessary de-commit, Resources capable of starting or stopping within 10-minutes. The ISO will continue to optimize for Energy and Operating Reserves, will recognize locational Operating Reserve requirements, but will set all Regulation Service schedules to zero. If Resources are committed or de-committed in this RTD-CAM mode the schedules for them will be passed to RTC and the Real-Time Dispatch for their next execution.

The ISO will have discretion to classify a reserve pickup as a “large event” or a “small event.” In a small event the ISO will have discretion to reduce Base Point Signals in order to reduce transmission line loadings. The ISO will not have this discretion in large events. The distinction also has significance with respect to a Supplier’s eligibility to receive Bid Production Cost guarantee payment in accordance with Section 4.6.6 and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

##### **4.4.3.1.2 Maximum Generation Pickup**

The ISO will enter this RTD-CAM mode when an Emergency makes it necessary to maximize Energy production in one or more location(s), i.e., Long Island, New York City, East of Central East and/or NYCA-wide. RTD-CAM will produce schedules directing all Generators located in a targeted location to increase production at their emergency response rate up to their  $UOL_E$  level and to stay at that level until instructed otherwise. Security constraints will be obeyed to the extent possible. The ISO will continue to optimize for Energy and Operating

Reserves, will recognize locational Operating Reserve requirements, but will set all Regulation Service schedules to zero.

#### **4.4.3.1.3 Base Points ASAP -- No Commitments**

The ISO will enter this RTD-CAM mode when changed circumstances make it necessary to issue an updated set of Base Point Signals. Examples of changed circumstances that could necessitate taking this step include correcting line, contingency, or transfer overloads and/or voltage problems caused by unexpected system events. When operating in this mode, RTD-CAM will produce schedules and Base Point Signals for the next five minutes but will only redispatch Generators that are capable of responding within five minutes. RTD-CAM will not commit or de-commit Resources in this mode.

#### **4.4.3.1.4 Base Points ASAP -- Commit As Needed**

This operating mode is identical to Base Points ASAP – No Commitments, except that it also allows the ISO to commit Generators that are capable of starting within 10 minutes when doing so is necessary to respond to changed system conditions.

#### **4.4.3.1.5 Re-Sequencing Mode**

When the ISO is ready to de-activate RTD-CAM, it will often need to transition back to normal Real-Time Dispatch operation. In this mode, RTD-CAM will calculate normal five-minute Base Point Signals and establish five minute schedules. Unlike the normal RTD-Dispatch, however, RTD-CAM will only look ahead 10-minutes. RTD-CAM re-sequencing will terminate as soon as the normal Real-Time Dispatch software is reactivated and is ready to produce Base Point signals for its entire optimization period.

#### **4.4.3.2 Calculating Real-Time LBMPs**

When RTD-CAM is activated, RTD shall calculate *ex ante* Real-Time LBMPs at each Generator bus, and for each Load Zone in accordance with the procedures set forth in Section 17, Attachment B of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.4.4 Identifying the Pricing and Scheduling Rules That Apply to External Transactions**

LBMPs will be determined and External Transactions will be scheduled at external Proxy Generator Buses consistent with the table below.

Proxy Generator Bus	PTID	Scheduled Line	Designated Scheduled Line	Non-Competitive	CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus		Scheduling Frequencies		
					Requires CTS Bids	Permits CTS Bids	Hourly Scheduled	Variably Scheduled	Dynamically Scheduled (Not Presently Available)
<b>Hydro Quebec</b>									
HQ_GEN_IMPORT	323601			✓			✓	✓	
HQ_LOAD_EXPORT	355639			✓			✓	✓	
HQ_GEN_CEDARS_PROXY	323590	Dennison Scheduled Line		✓			✓		
HQ_LOAD_CEDARS_PROXY	355586	Dennison Scheduled Line		✓			✓		
HQ_GEN_WHEEL	23651			✓			✓		
HQ_LOAD_WHEEL	55856			✓			✓		
<b>PJM</b>									
PJM_GEN_KEYSTONE	24065					✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_LOAD_KEYSTONE	55857					✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_GEN_NEPTUNE_PROXY	323594	Neptune Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_LOAD_NEPTUNE_PROXY	355615	Neptune Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_GEN_VFT_PROXY	323633	Linden VFT Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_LOAD_VFT_PROXY	355723	Linden VFT Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
PJM_HTP_GEN	323702	HTP Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		
HUDSONTP_345KV_HTP_LOAD	355839	HTP Scheduled Line	✓			✓	✓*	✓	
							(See Notes)		

Proxy Generator Bus	PTID	Scheduled Line	Designated Scheduled Line	Non-Competitive	CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Bus		Scheduling Frequencies		
					Requires CTS Bids	Permits CTS Bids	Hourly Scheduled	Variably Scheduled	Dynamically Scheduled (Not Presently Available)
<b>ISO New England</b>									
N.E._GEN_SANDY_POND	24062						✓		
NE_LOAD_SANDY_PD	55858						✓		
NPX_GEN_CSC	323557	Cross Sound Scheduled Line	✓				✓		
NPX_LOAD_CSC	355535	Cross Sound Scheduled Line	✓				✓		
NPX_GEN_1385_PROXY	323591	Northport Norwalk Scheduled Line					✓		
NPX_LOAD_1385_PROXY	355589	Northport Norwalk Scheduled Line					✓		
<b>Ontario</b>									
O.H._GEN_BRUCE	24063						✓		
OH_LOAD_BRUCE	55859						✓		

Notes:

\* At specifically identified Proxy Generator Buses (“\* See Notes”), only Wheels Through are scheduled on an hourly basis.

Pricing rules for Proxy Generator Buses are set forth in Section 17 of the Services Tariff.

The ISO may offer a more frequent scheduling option at a Proxy Generator Bus identified on the table. The ISO shall inform its Market Participants of the availability of such an option by providing notice at least two weeks in advance of the implementation of any such change. At the same time, the ISO shall update the above table to reflect the change in scheduling options by submitting a compliance filing in FERC Docket No. ER11-2547. Unless FERC acts on the ISO's compliance filing, the ISO shall effectuate the change in scheduling capability on the date it proposed in its compliance filing. The addition of new Proxy Generator Buses to the table, or changing the pricing rules that apply at a Proxy Generator Bus, may not be accomplished by submitting a compliance filing in Docket No. ER11-2547. The ISO may revert to establishing hourly Import and Export schedules using all available External Transaction Bids at a Proxy Generator Bus that is identified as a Dynamically or Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Bus when the ISO or a neighboring Balancing Authority is not able to implement schedules as expected, or when necessary to ensure or preserve system reliability. When it reverts to hourly Import and Export schedules at a Dynamically or Variably Scheduled Proxy Generator Bus, the ISO shall apply the pricing rules for a corresponding Proxy Generator Bus that is not Dynamically Scheduled or Variably Scheduled. The ISO may cease evaluating CTS Interface Bids at CTS Enabled Proxy Generator Buses when the ISO or a neighboring Balancing Authority is not able to implement schedules as expected, or when necessary to ensure or preserve system reliability.

#### 4.5 Real-Time Market Settlements

Transmission Customers and Customers taking service under this ISO Services Tariff or the ISO OATT, shall be subject to the Real-Time Market Settlement. All withdrawals and injections not scheduled on a Day-Ahead basis, including Real-Time deviations from any Day-Ahead External Transaction schedules, shall be subject to the Real-Time Market Settlement. Transmission Customers not taking service under this Tariff shall be subject to balancing charges as provided for under the ISO OATT. Settlements with Suppliers scheduling service from External Suppliers to the LBMP Market or to External Loads from the LBMP Market will be based upon scheduled withdrawals or injections. Real-Time Market Settlements for injections by Resources supplying Regulation Service or Operating Reserves shall follow the rules which are described in Rate Schedules 15.3 and 15.4, respectively.

For the purposes of this section, the scheduled output of each of the following Generators in each RTD interval in which it has offered Energy shall retroactively be set equal to its actual output in that RTD interval:

- (i) Generators, **except for the Generator of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource**, providing Energy under contracts executed and effective on or before November 18, 1999 (including PURPA contracts) in which the power purchaser does not control the operation of the supply source but would be responsible for penalties for being off-schedule, with the exception of Generators under must-take PURPA contracts executed and effective on or before November 18, 1999 who have not provided telemetering to their local TO and historically have not been eligible to participate in the NYPP market, which will continue to be treated as TO Load modifiers under the ISO-administered markets;

- (ii) Existing topping turbine Generators and extraction turbine Generators producing electric Energy resulting from the supply of steam to the district steam system located in New York City (LBMP Zone J) in operation on or before November 18, 1999 and/or topping or extraction turbine Generators utilized in replacing or repowering existing steam supplies from such units (in accordance with good engineering and economic design) that cannot follow schedules, up to a maximum total of 499 MW of such units.

This procedure shall not apply to Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources or a Generator for those hours it has used the ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible bid mode.

In Sections 4.5.1, 4.5.2, 4.5.3, 4.5.4, 4.5.5 and 4.5.6 of this Tariff, references to “scheduled” Energy injections and withdrawals shall encompass injections and withdrawals that are scheduled Day-Ahead, as well as injections and withdrawals that occur in connection with real-time Bilateral Transactions. In Sections 4.5.1, 4.5.3, 4.5.4 and 4.5.6 of this Tariff, references to Energy Withdrawals and Energy Injections shall not include Energy Withdrawals or Energy Injections in Virtual Transactions, or Energy Withdrawals or Energy Injections at Trading Hubs. Generators, including Limited Energy Storage Resources, that are providing Regulation Service shall not be subject to the real-time Energy market settlement provisions set forth in this Section, but shall instead be subject to the Energy settlement rules set forth in Rate Schedule 15.3 of this ISO Services Tariff.



#### **4.5.1 Settlement When Actual Energy Withdrawals Exceed Scheduled Energy Withdrawals Other Than Scheduled or Actual Withdrawals in Virtual Transactions**

When the Actual Energy Withdrawals by a Customer over an RTD interval exceed the Energy withdrawals scheduled over that RTD interval, the ISO shall charge the Real-Time LBMP for Energy equal to the product of: (a) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD interval for each applicable Load Zone; and (b) the difference between the Actual Energy Withdrawals and the scheduled Energy withdrawals at that Load Zone.

If the Generator of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource is not able to serve the Resource's Host Load at any time, any resulting Actual Energy Withdrawals that serve the Host Load will be charged to the Load Serving Entity responsible for serving the Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource.

#### **4.5.2 Settlement for Customers Scheduled To Sell Energy in Virtual Transactions in Load Zones**

The Actual Energy Injection in a Load Zone by a Customer scheduled Day-Ahead to sell Energy in a Virtual Transaction is zero and the Customer shall pay a charge for the Energy imbalance equal to the product of: (a) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that hour for the applicable Load Zone; and (b) the scheduled Day-Ahead Energy Injection of the Customer for that Hour in that Load Zone.

#### **4.5.3 Settlement When Actual Energy Injections are Less Than Scheduled Energy Injections or Actual Demand Reductions are Less Than Scheduled Demand Reductions**

##### **4.5.3.1 General Rule**

When the Actual Energy Injections by a Supplier over an RTD interval are less than the Energy injections scheduled Day-Ahead over that RTD interval, the Supplier shall pay a charge

for the Energy imbalance equal to the product of: (a) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD interval for the applicable Generator bus; and (b) the difference between the scheduled Day-Ahead Energy injections and the lesser of: (i) the Actual Energy Injections at that bus; or (ii) the Supplier's Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection plus any Compensable Overgeneration.

If the Energy injections by a Supplier over an RTD interval are less than the Energy injections scheduled for the Supplier Day-Ahead, and if the Supplier reduced its Energy injections in response to instructions by the ISO or a Transmission Owner that were issued in order to maintain a secure and reliable dispatch, the Supplier may be entitled to a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment, pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.5.3.2 Failed Transactions**

If an Energy injection scheduled by RTC at a Proxy Generator Bus fails in the ISO's checkout process, the Supplier or Transmission Customer that was scheduled to make the injection will pay the Energy imbalance charge described above in Section 4.5.3.1. In addition, if the checkout failure occurred for reasons within the Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control it will be required to pay the "Financial Impact Charge" described below. The ISO's Market Mitigation and Analysis Department will determine whether the Transaction associated with an injection failed for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control.

If an Energy injection at a Proxy Generator Bus is determined to have failed for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control, the Financial Impact Charge will equal: (i) the difference computed by subtracting the actual real-time Energy injection from the amount of the Import scheduled by RTC; multiplied by (ii) the greater of the Real-Time Market Congestion Component of the LBMP in the relevant interval, or zero.

If a Wheel Through fails for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control, the Financial Impact Charge will equal the sum of the Financial Impact Charge described in this section and the Financial Impact Charge described below in Section 4.5.4.2.

All Financial Impact Charges collected by the ISO shall be used to reduce the charges assessed under Rate Schedule 1 of this ISO Services Tariff. In the event that the Energy injections for an Import scheduled by RTC or RTD, at a Proxy Generator Bus is Curtailed at the request of the ISO, and (i) the real-time Energy Profile MW is equal to or greater than the Day-Ahead Energy Schedule for that interval, and (ii) the real-time Decremental Bid is less than or equal to the default real-time Decremental Bid amount as established by ISO procedures, then the Supplier or Transmission Customer that is subjected to the Curtailment, in addition to the charge for Energy Imbalance, shall be eligible to receive an Import Curtailment Guarantee Payment for its curtailed Import pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.5.3.3 Capacity Limited Resources and Energy Limited Resources**

For any hour in which: (i) a Capacity Limited Resource is scheduled to supply Energy, Operating Reserves, or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market; (ii) the sum of its schedules to provide these services exceeds its bid-in upper operating limit; (iii) the Capacity Limited Resource requests a reduction for Capacity limitation reasons; and (iv) the ISO reduces the Capacity Limited Resource's upper operating limit to a level equal to, or greater than, its bid-in upper operating limit; the imbalance charge for Energy, Operating Reserve Service or Regulation Service imposed on that Capacity Limited Resource for that hour for its Day-Ahead Market obligations above its Capacity limited upper operating limit shall be equal to the product of: (a) the Real-Time price for Energy, Operating Reserve Service and Regulation Capacity; and (b) the Capacity Limited Resource's Day-Ahead schedule for each of these services minus the

amount of these services that it has an obligation to supply pursuant to its ISO-approved schedule. When a Capacity Limited Resource's Day-Ahead obligation above its Capacity limited upper operating limit is balanced as described above, any real-time variation from its obligation pursuant to its Capacity limited schedules shall be settled pursuant to the methodology set forth in Section 4.5.3.1.

For any day in which: (i) an Energy Limited Resource is scheduled to supply Energy, Operating Reserves or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market; (ii) the sum of its schedules to provide these services exceeds its bid-in Normal Upper Operating Limit; (iii) the Energy Limited Resource requests a reduction for Energy limitation reasons; and (iv) the ISO reduces the Energy Limited Resource's Day-Ahead Emergency Upper Operating Limit to a limit no lower than the Normal Upper Operating Limit; the Resource may be eligible to receive a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.5.3.4 Demand Reductions**

When the Demand Reduction over an hour from a Demand Reduction Provider that is also the LSE providing Energy service to the Demand Side Resource(s) that produced the reduction is less than the Demand Reduction scheduled for that hour, that-LSE shall pay a Demand Reduction imbalance charge consisting of the product of: (a) the greater of the Day-Ahead LBMP or the Real-Time LBMP for that hour and (b) the difference between the scheduled Demand Reduction and the actual Demand Reduction in that hour.

When actual Demand Reduction over an hour from a Demand Reduction Provider that is not the LSE providing Energy service to the Demand Side Resource(s) that produced the reduction is less than the Demand Reduction scheduled over that hour, then (1) the LSE providing Energy service to the Demand Reduction Provider's Demand Side Resource(s) shall

pay a Demand Reduction imbalance charge equal to the product of (a) the Day-Ahead LBMP calculated for that hour for the applicable Load bus and (b) the difference between the scheduled Demand Reduction and the actual Demand Reduction at that bus in that hour, and (2) the Demand Reduction Provider will pay an amount equal to (a) the product of (i) the higher of the Day-Ahead LBMP or the Real-Time LBMP calculated for that hour for the applicable Load bus, and (ii) the difference between the scheduled Demand Reduction and the actual Demand Reduction at that bus in that hour, and (b) minus the amount paid by the LSE providing service to the Demand Reduction Provider's Demand Side Resource(s) under (1), above.

#### **4.5.4 Settlement When Actual Energy Withdrawals are Less Than Scheduled Energy Withdrawals Other Than Actual or Scheduled Withdrawals in Virtual Transactions**

##### **4.5.4.1 General Rules**

When a Customer's Actual Energy Withdrawals over an RTD interval are less than its Energy withdrawals scheduled Day-Ahead over that RTD interval, the Customer shall be paid the product of: (a) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD interval for each applicable Load Zone; and (b) the difference between the scheduled Energy withdrawals and the Actual Energy Withdrawals in that Load Zone. In addition, a Customer LSE providing Energy service to a Demand Reduction Provider's Demand Side Resource in a Load Zone shall be charged the product of: (a) the Real-Time hourly LBMP for that Load Zone; and (b) the actual Demand Reduction at the Demand Reduction Bus in that Load Zone.

##### **4.5.4.2 Failed Transactions**

If an Energy withdrawal at a Proxy Generator Bus scheduled by RTC fails in the ISO's checkout process, the Supplier or Transmission Customer that was scheduled to make the withdrawal will pay or be paid the energy imbalance charge described above in Section 4.5.4.1.

In addition, if the checkout failure occurred for the reasons within the Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control it will be required to pay the "Financial Impact Charge" described below.

The ISO's Market Mitigation and Analysis Department will determine whether the Transaction associated with a withdrawal failed for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control.

If an Energy withdrawal at a Proxy Generator Bus is determined to have failed for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control, the Financial Impact Charge will equal: (i) the difference computed by subtracting the actual real-time Energy withdrawal from the amount of the Export scheduled by RTC; multiplied by (ii) the product of negative one and the lesser of the Real-Time Market Congestion Component of the LBMP in the relevant interval, or zero.

If a Wheel Through fails for reasons within a Supplier's or Transmission Customer's control, the Financial Impact Charge will equal the sum of the Financial Impact Charge described in this subsection and the Financial Impact Charge described above in Section 4.5.3.2.

All Financial Impact Charges collected by the ISO shall be used to reduce the charges assessed under Rate Schedule 15.1 of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.5.5 Settlement for Customers Scheduled To Purchase Energy in Virtual Transactions in Load Zones**

The Actual Energy Withdrawal in a Load Zone by a Customer scheduled Day-Ahead to purchase Energy in a Virtual Transaction is zero and the Customer shall be paid the product of: (1) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that hour for the applicable Load Zone; and (b) the scheduled Day-Ahead Energy Withdrawal of the Customer for that Hour in that Load Zone.

#### **4.5.6 Settlement When Actual Energy Injections Exceed Scheduled Energy Injections**

When Actual Energy Injections from a Generator over an RTD interval exceed the Energy injections scheduled Day-Ahead over the RTD interval the Supplier shall be paid the product of: (1) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD interval for the applicable Generator bus and (2) the difference between the lesser of (i) the Supplier's Actual Energy Injection or (ii) its Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection for that RTD interval, plus any Compensable Overgeneration and the Supplier's Day-Ahead scheduled Energy injection over the RTD interval, unless the payment that the Supplier would receive for such injections would be negative (i.e., unless the LBMP calculated in that RTD interval at the applicable Generator's bus is negative) in which case the Supplier shall be paid the product of: (1) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD interval for the applicable Generator bus and (2) the difference between the Supplier's Actual Energy Injection for that RTD interval and the Supplier's Day-Ahead scheduled Energy injection over that RTD interval. A Generator that is not following Base Point Signals shall not be compensated for Energy in excess of its Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection if its applicable upper operating limit has been reduced below its bid-in upper operating limit by the ISO in order to reconcile the ISO's dispatch with the Generator's actual output, or to address reliability concerns. Suppliers shall not be compensated for Energy in excess of their Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injections, except: (i) for Compensable Overgeneration; (ii) when the ISO initiates a large event reserve pickup or a maximum generation pickup under RTD-CAM; or (iii) when a Transmission Owner initiates a reserve pickup in accordance with a Reliability Rule, including a Local Reliability Rule. When there is no large event reserve pickup or maximum generation pickup, or when there is such an instruction but a Supplier is not located in the area affected by the maximum generation pickup, that Supplier shall not be compensated

for Energy in excess of its Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injection plus any Compensable Overgeneration. When there is a reserve pickup, or when there is a maximum generation pickup and a Supplier is located in the area affected by it, and the Supplier was either scheduled to operate in RTD or subsequently was directed to operate by the ISO, that Supplier shall be paid based on the product of: (1) the Real-Time LBMP calculated in that RTD Interval for the applicable Generator bus; and (2) the Actual Energy Injection minus the Energy injection scheduled Day-Ahead.

#### **4.5.7 Settlement for Trading Hub Energy Owner when POI is a Trading Hub**

Each Trading Hub Energy Owner who bids a Bilateral Transaction into the Real-Time Market with a Trading Hub as its POI and has its schedule accepted by the ISO will pay the product of: (a) the hourly integrated Real-Time LBMP for the Load Zone associated with that Trading Hub; and (b) the Bilateral Transaction scheduled MW.

#### **4.5.8 Settlement for Trading Hub Energy Owner when POW is a Trading Hub**

Each Trading Hub Energy Owner who bids a Bilateral Transaction into the Real-Time Market with a Trading Hub as its POW and has its schedule accepted by the ISO will be paid the product of: (a) the hourly integrated Real-Time LBMP for the Load Zone associated with that Trading Hub; and (b) the Bilateral Transaction scheduled MW.

#### **4.5.9 Performance Tracking**

The ISO shall use a Performance Tracking System to compute the difference between the Energy actually supplied and the Energy scheduled by the ISO for all Suppliers located within the NYCA and shall use it to measure compliance with criteria associated with the provision of Energy and Ancillary Services as set forth in the ISO Procedures. The Performance Tracking System shall also be used to report metrics for Loads.





## **4.6 Payments**

### **4.6.1 Payments to Suppliers of Regulation Service**

Suppliers of Regulation Service shall receive a payment that is calculated pursuant to Rate Schedule 15.3 of this ISO Services Tariff

### **4.6.2 Payments to Suppliers of Reactive Supply and Voltage Support Service (“Voltage Support Service”)**

Suppliers of Voltage Support Service shall receive a Voltage Support Service payment in accordance with the criteria and formula in Rate Schedule 15.2.

### **4.6.3 Payments to Suppliers for Operating Reserves**

Suppliers of each type of Operating Reserve will receive payments for each MW of Operating Reserve that they provide, as requested by the ISO, pursuant to Rate Schedule 15.4.

Additionally, Generators providing Operating Reserves shall receive a payment for Energy when the ISO requests Energy under a reserve activation. The Energy payment shall be calculated as the product of: (a) the Energy provided; and (b) the Real-Time Market LBMP.

### **4.6.4 Payments to Generators for Black Start Capability**

Black Start Capability providers shall receive a payment for Black Start Capability as set forth in Rate Schedule 15.5.

### **4.6.5 Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payments**

A Supplier that is scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market to provide Energy, Regulation Service, or Operating Reserves may be eligible to receive a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment pursuant to Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6 Bid Production Cost Guarantee Payments**

##### **4.6.6.1 Day-Ahead BPCG for Generators**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier eligible under Section 18.2.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment will not recover its Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Bid, Operating Reserves Bid, or its Minimum Generation Bid, Start-Up Bid, and Incremental Energy Bid to produce Energy in the Day-Ahead Market, including Energy provided by the capacity scheduled for Regulation Service, through Day-Ahead LBMP revenue, Day-Ahead Imputed LBMP Revenue and net Day-Ahead Ancillary Services revenues for Voltage Support Service, Regulation Service, and synchronized Operating Reserves. Such determination shall be made for an entire Day-Ahead Market day, and such determination shall be made separately for each Generator. On the basis of such determination (and subject to any mitigation that may apply) the ISO shall pay a Day-Ahead BPCG to the Supplier pursuant to Section 18.2 of Attachment C to this ISO Services Tariff.

##### **4.6.6.2 Day-Ahead BPCG for Imports**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier supplying an Import and eligible under Section 18.3.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment will not recover its Day-Ahead Decremental Bid through Day-Ahead LBMP revenue and Day-Ahead Imputed LBMP Revenue. Such determination shall be made for an entire Day-Ahead Market day and such determination shall be made separately for each Import transaction. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall pay a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Supplier pursuant to Section 18.3 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.3 Real-Time BPCG for Generators in RTD Intervals Other than Supplemental Event Intervals**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier eligible under Section 18.4.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment will not recover its real-time Regulation Capacity Bid, Regulation Movement Bid, Operating Reserves Bid, or its Minimum Generation Bid, Start-Up Bid, and Incremental Energy Bid to produce Energy that was not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market, including Energy provided by the capacity scheduled for Regulation Service, through real-time LBMP revenue, real-time Imputed LBMP Revenue and net real-time Ancillary Services revenues for Voltage Support Service, Regulation Service, and synchronized Operating Reserves. Such determination shall be made for an entire Dispatch Day (except for Supplemental Event Intervals). Such determination shall be made separately for each Generator. On the basis of such determination, and subject to any mitigation that may apply, the ISO shall pay a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Supplier pursuant to Section 18.4 of Attachment C to this ISO Services Tariff and, as applicable, Section 15.3.

Suppliers bidding on behalf of Resources that were not committed by the ISO to operate in a given Dispatch Day, but which continue to operate due to minimum run time Constraints, shall not receive such a supplemental payment.

#### **4.6.6.4 BPCG for Generators for Supplemental Event Intervals**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier eligible under Section 18.5.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for a Supplemental Event Interval will not recover its real-time Regulation Capacity Bid, Regulation Movement Bid, Operating Reserves Bid, or its Minimum Generation Bid and Incremental Energy Bid to produce Energy that was not scheduled Day-Ahead, including Energy provided by the capacity scheduled

for Regulation Service, through real-time LBMP revenue, real-time Imputed LBMP Revenue and net real-time Ancillary Services revenues for Voltage Support Service, Regulation Service, and Operating Reserves in that interval. Such determination shall be made separately for each Supplemental Event Interval, and such determination shall be made separately for each Generator. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall pay a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Supplier for a Supplemental Event Interval pursuant to Section 18.5 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.5 Real-Time BPCG for External Transactions**

External Transactions are not eligible to receive Bid Production Cost guarantee payments in the Real-Time Market pursuant to Section 18.6 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.6 BPCG for Long Start-Up Time Generators Whose Starts Are Aborted by the ISO Prior to their Dispatch**

The ISO shall pay a Supplier eligible under Section 18.7.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for a long start-up time Generator (i.e., a Generator that cannot be scheduled by SCUC to start up in time for the next Dispatch Day) whose start is aborted by the ISO prior to its dispatch for that portion of its Start-Up Bid that corresponds to that portion of its start-up sequence that it completed prior to being aborted. Such determination shall be made for an entire Dispatch Day, and such determination shall be made separately for each long start-up time Generator. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall pay a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Supplier pursuant to Section 18.7 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.7 BPCG for Demand Reduction in the Day-Ahead Market**

The ISO shall determine if a Demand Reduction Provider eligible under Section 18.8.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for Demand Reduction in the Day-Ahead Market will not recover its Day-Ahead Curtailment Initiation Cost and its Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Bid through Day-Ahead LBMP revenues. Such determination shall be made for an entire Day-Ahead Market day, and such determination shall be made separately for each Demand Side Resource. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall pay a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Demand Reduction Provider pursuant to Section 18.8 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.8 BPCG for Special Case Resources**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier eligible under Section 18.9.1 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff for a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for a Special Case Resource will not recover its Minimum Payment Nomination through real-time LBMP revenues. Such determination shall be made for an entire Dispatch Day, and such determination shall be made separately for each Special Case Resource. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall make a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Supplier pursuant to Section 18.9 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **4.6.6.9 Day-Ahead BPCG for Demand Side Resources Scheduled to Provide Synchronized Operating Reserves and/ or Regulation Service**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier that bids Demand Side Resources committed by the ISO to provide synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market will not recover its Day-Ahead synchronized Operating Reserves Bid to provide the amount of synchronized Operating Reserves that it was scheduled to provide, and/or its Day-

Ahead Regulation Capacity Bid to provide the amount of Regulation Capacity that it was scheduled to provide. Such supplier shall be eligible under Section 18.10.1 of Attachment C to this ISO Services Tariff for a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment. Such determination shall be made for an entire Day-Ahead Market day, and such determination shall be made separately for each Demand Side Resource. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall make a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Customer pursuant to Section 18.10 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

**4.6.6.10 Real-Time BPCG for Demand Side Resources Scheduled to Provide Synchronized Operating Reserves and/ or Regulation Service**

The ISO shall determine if a Supplier that bids Demand Side Resources committed by the ISO to provide synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service will not recover its real-time synchronized Operating Reserves Bid to provide the amount of synchronized Operating Reserves that it was scheduled to provide, and/or its real-time Regulation Capacity and Regulation Bids to provide Regulation Service. Such Supplier shall be eligible under Section 18.11.1 of Attachment C to this ISO Services Tariff for a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment. Such determination shall be made for an entire Dispatch Day, and such determination shall be made separately for each Demand Side Resource. On the basis of such determination, the ISO shall make a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to the Customer pursuant to Section 18.11 of Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

## **4.7 Procurement of Station Power**

A Generator may self-supply Station Power in accordance with the following provisions.

4.7.1 A Generator may self supply Station Power during any calendar month when either:

4.7.1.1 Its net output for that month is positive; or

4.7.1.2 Its net output for that month is negative and the Generator, during the same month, has available at other Generators owned by the same entity that owns the Generator positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output (hereinafter referred to as “remote self-supply of Station Power”). A Generator may not remotely self-supply Station Power from Generators that are owned by its owner’s corporate affiliates.

4.7.1.2.1 If an entity owns a portion of a jointly owned Generator it may remotely self-supply its other Generators up to the amount of its entitlement to Energy from the jointly-owned Generator provided that: (A) the entity has the right to call upon that Energy for its own use; and (B) the Energy entitlement is not characterized as a sale from the jointly owned Generator to any of its joint owners.

4.7.2 A Generator’s net output for the month may be positive because either:

4.7.2.1 The Generator is physically supplying Energy for its Station Power needs, using its own facilities, and without using facilities that are owned by any Transmission Owner; or

4.7.2.2 The Generator’s Station Power requirements for the month, including all Energy received for use as Station Power, regardless of its voltage or the metering point



of receipt, are less than the amount of Energy that the Generator injects into the New York State Power System for the month.

- 4.7.3 The determination of net output under this Section 4.7 shall apply only to determine whether the Generator self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of Energy sold or consumed by the Generator at any bus during any hour during the month.
- 4.7.4 When a Generator has positive net output for an interval and is delivering Energy into the New York State Power System, it will be paid the Real-Time or Day-Ahead LBMP at its bus, as appropriate, for all of the Energy delivered pursuant to the ISO Services Tariff. Conversely, when a Generator has negative net output for an interval and is self-supplying Station Power from the New York State Power System under Section 4.7.1.1 or 4.7.1.2, it will pay the Real-Time or Day-Ahead LBMP, as appropriate, for all of the Energy consumed, pursuant to the ISO Services Tariff.
- 4.7.5 The ISO will determine the extent to which each affected generator self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including corporate affiliates) during the Billing Period and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing. To the extent that Station Power deliveries from third parties, including corporate affiliates of a Generator's owner, involve an unbundled Transmission Service component, the Generator shall take Transmission Service under Part 5 of the ISO OATT unless the Generator has made other arrangements with the local Transmission Owner under the Transmission Owner's retail access tariff.

4.7.6 When a Generator self-supplies Station Power during any month according to Section 4.7.1.1, above, the Generator will not incur any charges for Transmission Service. When a Generator remotely self-supplies Station Power according to Section 4.7.1.2 above, the Generator shall, to the extent that Transmission Service is involved, pay for Transmission Service for the quantity of Energy that the Generator remotely self-supplies. Such Transmission Service shall be provided under Part 3 of the ISO OATT and shall be charged the hourly rate under Schedule 6.7 of the ISO OATT for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, provided however, that the terms and charges under Schedules 6.1 through 6.3, 6.5, 6.6, 6.8 and 6.9 of the ISO OATT shall not apply to such service. The amount of Energy that a Generator transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of Capacity or Energy by or for such Generator under any other provisions of the ISO OATT or ISO Services Tariff.

4.7.7 A Generator may remotely self-supply Station Power from an External Generator owned by the same entity that owns the Generator only if the External Generator has positive net output during the month and if the Generator has scheduled Imports into the NYCA from the External Generator during the month in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully its negative net output for the month.

**15 ISO Market Administration and Control Area Service Tariff Rate Schedules**

### **15.1 Rate Schedule 1 - ISO Annual Budget Charge and Other Non-Budget Charges and Payments**

The terms of Schedule 1 of the ISO OATT are hereby incorporated by reference into this Tariff. In applying the terms of Schedule 1 of the ISO OATT in connection with this Tariff, all terms in Schedule 1 of the ISO OATT that are applicable to “Transmission Customers” shall be similarly applicable to “Customers” under this Rate Schedule 1, and the ISO shall interpret all other defined terms and cross references in Schedule 1 that are specific to the ISO OATT consistent with the similar terms and provisions of this Tariff, unless otherwise specified.

## **15.2 Rate Schedule 2 - Payments for Supplying Voltage Support Service**

This Rate Schedule applies to payments to Suppliers who provide Voltage Support Service to the ISO. Transmission Customers and Customers will purchase Voltage Support Service from the ISO under the ISO OATT.

Suppliers provide Voltage Support Service from eligible providers which are Generators with an Automatic Voltage Regulator (“Generators,” for the purpose of this Rate Schedule 2), synchronous condensers, and Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources. The rate provided in this Rate Schedule shall be used to calculate payments to eligible Suppliers providing Voltage Support Service as applied on a technology-specific basis. The ISO shall calculate payments on an annual basis, and make payments monthly.

### **15.2.1 Responsibilities**

The ISO shall coordinate the Voltage Support Service provided by Suppliers that qualify to provide such services as described in Section 15.2.1.1 of this Rate Schedule 2. The ISO shall also establish methods and procedures for Reactive Power (MVar) capability testing.

#### **15.2.1.1 Suppliers**

To qualify for payments, Suppliers of Voltage Support Service shall provide a Generator that has an AVR, or a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource with, other than the Cross Sound Scheduled Line, an AVR, or a synchronous condenser, each of which must be electrically located within the NYCA. All Suppliers of Voltage Support Service must successfully perform Reactive Power (MVar) capability testing in accordance with the ISO Procedures and prevailing industry standards. The ISO may direct Suppliers to operate their Generators, Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources, or synchronous condensers within these demonstrated reactive capability limits. Suppliers of Voltage

Support Service will test their Generators, Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources, and synchronous condensers and provide these services in accordance with ISO Procedures.

Voltage Support Service includes the ability to produce or absorb Reactive Power within the Generator's, Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource's or synchronous condenser's tested reactive capability, and the ability to maintain a specific voltage level under both steady-state and post-contingency operating conditions subject to the limitations of the Generator's, Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource's, or synchronous condenser's stated reactive capability. The requirement for a Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource to absorb Reactive Power may be set aside by the ISO with input from the Transmission Owner in whose Transmission District the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource is located, which input may include, at the Transmission Owner's option, an executive level review. To grant an exemption from the requirement that the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource be able to absorb Reactive Power, the ISO shall have determined that: 1) the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource is unable, due to transmission system configuration, to absorb Reactive Power; 2) the ability of the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource to produce Reactive Power is needed for system reliability; and 3) for purposes of system reliability the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource does not need to have the ability to absorb Reactive Power.

### **15.2.2 Payments**

Each month, Suppliers whose Generator(s) meet the requirements to supply Installed Capacity, as described in Article 5 of the ISO Services Tariff, and are under contract to supply Installed Capacity,

shall receive one-twelfth (1/12th) of the annual payment calculated under Section 15.2.2.1 of this Rate Schedule for Voltage Support Service.

Each month, Suppliers whose Generators are not under contract to supply Installed Capacity, Suppliers with synchronous condensers, and, except as noted in the following paragraph, Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources shall receive one-twelfth (1/12th) of the annual payment calculated under Section 15.2.2.1 of this Rate Schedule, pro-rated by the number of hours that the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource operated in that month, as recorded by the ISO.

Each month, the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line shall receive one-twelfth (1/12th) of the annual payment calculated under Section 15.2.2.1 of this Rate Schedule, pro-rated by the number of hours that it is energized in that month, as recorded by the ISO.

#### **15.2.2.1 Annual Payment for Voltage Support Service**

For purposes of the calculation set forth in Section 15.2.2 of this Rate Schedule, the annual payment to Suppliers qualified and eligible to provide Voltage Support Service shall equal: (i) in the case of Generators and synchronous condensers the product of \$3919/MVAR and the tested MVAR capacity of the Generator or synchronous condenser; (ii) in the case of Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Suppliers, other than the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line, the product of \$3919/MVAR and its tested MVAR capacity as determined pursuant to the ISO Procedures; and (iii) in the case of the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line, the product of \$3919/MVAR and its tested Reactive Power (MVAR) capacity measured at maximum real power flow.

### 15.2.2.2 Lost Opportunity Costs

A Supplier of Voltage Support Service from a Generator that is being dispatched by the ISO shall also receive a payment for Lost Opportunity Costs (“LOC”) when the ISO directs the Generator to reduce its real power (MW) output below its Economic Operating Point in order to allow the Generator to produce or absorb more Reactive Power (MVar), unless the Supplier is already receiving a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment for that reduction under Attachment J to this ISO Services Tariff. The Lost Opportunity Cost payment shall be calculated as the maximum of zero or the difference between: (i) the product of: (a) the appropriate MW of output reduction and (b) the Real-Time LBMP at the Generator bus; and (ii) the Generator’s Energy Bid for the reduced output of the Generator multiplied by the time duration of reduction in hours or fractions thereof.

The formula below describes the calculation of LOC as applied to each Generator supplying Voltage Support Service.

$$LOC_i = \max \left( \left( LBMP_{RT,i} \times (EOP_i - \max(AEI_i, RTS_i, DAS_i)) - \int_{\max(AEI_i, RTS_i, DAS_i)}^{EOP_i} Bid \right), 0 \right) \times \frac{S_i}{3600}$$

Where:

LOC<sub>i</sub> = Lost Opportunity Cost for interval i

LBMP<sub>RT,i</sub> = Real-time LBMP for interval i

EOP<sub>i</sub> = The Generator’s Economic Operating Point for interval i

AEI<sub>i</sub> = The Generator’s Actual Energy Injection for the interval i

RTS<sub>i</sub> = The Generator’s Real-Time Energy Schedule for interval i

DAS<sub>i</sub> = The Generator’s Day-Ahead Schedule for the hour containing i

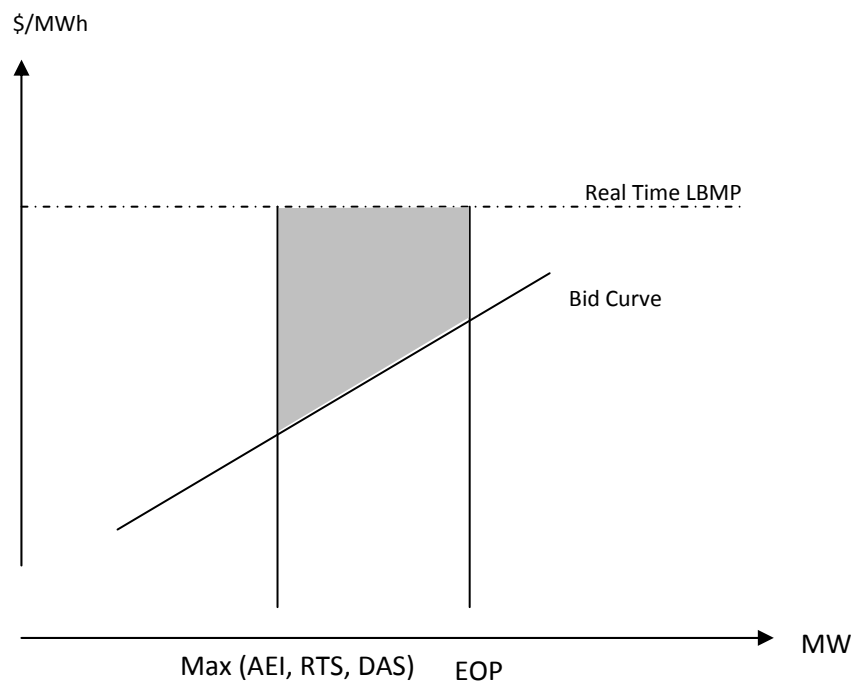


$Bid_i$  = Generator's Bid curve in effect for interval i

$S_i/3600$  = The length of interval i, containing  $S_i$  seconds, in units of hours

Figure 2.0(b) below graphically portrays the calculation of the LOC for a Generator which reduced its MW output to allow it to produce or absorb more Reactive Power (MVAR).

**Figure 2.0(b) - Incremental Bid Curve Used to Calculate LOC**



**15.2.2.3 Other Payments to Synchronous Condensers and Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resources**

If a synchronous condenser or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource energizes in order to provide Voltage Support Service in response to a request from the ISO, the ISO shall compensate the facility for the cost of Energy it consumes to energize converters and other equipment necessary to provide that Voltage Support Service.

### **15.2.3 Failure to Perform by Suppliers**

A Generator, synchronous condenser, or a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource will have failed to provide voltage support if it:

15.2.3.1 when operating at real-power levels consistent with test conditions, fails within ten minutes to be within 5% (+/-) of the requested Reactive Power (MVAR) level of production or absorption as requested by the ISO or applicable Transmission Owner unless it was prevented from doing so by transmission system conditions and except when the Generator, synchronous condenser, or a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource is requested not to produce or absorb Reactive Power in which case that Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource fails to provide Voltage Support if the absolute value of its level of Reactive Power production or absorption within ten minutes is greater than 5% multiplied by the sum of the absolute values of (a) that Generator's, synchronous condenser's or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource's maximum reactive power production level under test conditions and (b) that Generator, synchronous condenser, or a Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource's maximum reactive power absorption level under test conditions;

15.2.3.2 when operating at real-power levels consistent with test conditions, fails within ten minutes to be at 95% or greater of the Generator's, synchronous condenser's, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource's demonstrated Reactive Power capability (tested pursuant to ISO Procedures) in the appropriate lead or lag direction when requested to go to maximum lead or lag reactive capability by the ISO or

applicable Transmission Owner unless it was prevented from doing so by transmission system conditions;

15.2.3.3 fails to provide Voltage Support Service in a Contingency, as defined by ISO Procedures;

15.2.3.4 fails to maintain its automatic voltage regulator (as appropriate) in service and in automatic voltage control mode, or fails to commence timely repairs to the automatic voltage regulator.

Suppliers of Voltage Support Service that fail to comply with the ISO Procedures will be assessed charges by the ISO in the manner described in Sections 15.2.4, 15.2.5, and 15.2.6 below.

#### **15.2.4 Failure to Respond to ISO's Request for Steady-State Voltage Control**

Failure: If a Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource fails to comply with the ISO's request for steady-state voltage control, the ISO shall withhold Voltage Support Service payments from the non-complying Supplier equivalent to the VSS Failure to Perform Penalty for that specific Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource for that month. The Supplier shall also be liable for any additional cost in procuring replacement Voltage Support Service including LOC incurred by the ISO as a direct result of the Supplier's non-performance.

The formula below describes the monthly VSS Failure to Perform Penalty (VFP)

$$\text{VFP} = (\text{VSS payment for the month}) * (\text{F/R})$$

Where:

F=number of failures in the month

R= number of times the Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource was called upon for Voltage Support in the month

Repeated Failures: In addition to the charges for failure, the non-complying Supplier will also be subject to the charges described in this paragraph. If a Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource fails to comply with fifty percent (50%) or more of the ISO's requests for two consecutive months, then the non-complying Supplier will no longer be eligible for Voltage Support Service payments for service provided by that Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource. The ISO may reinstate payments once the Supplier complies with the following conditions to the ISO's satisfaction:

15.2.4.1 the Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource must successfully perform a Reactive Power (MVar) capability test, and

15.2.4.2 the Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource must provide Voltage Support Service for thirty (30) consecutive days without any compliance failures. No payments for Voltage Support Service or LOC will be made to the Supplier on account of Voltage Support Service from such Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource during this period.

**15.2.5 Failure to Provide Voltage Support Service When a Contingency Occurs on the NYS Power System**

If a Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource fails to respond to a contingency, based on ISO review and analysis, the ISO shall withhold Voltage Support Service payments from the non-complying Supplier as follows:

Initial Failure: The ISO will withhold from the Supplier one-twelfth (1/12th) of the annual payment for the specific Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource (or an amount equal to the last month's voltage support payment made to it, if it is not an Installed Capacity provider).

Second Failure within the same thirty (30) day period: The ISO shall withhold from the Supplier one-fourth (1/4th) of the annual payment for the specific Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource (or an amount equal to the last three (3) months' voltage support payments made to it, if it is not an Installed Capacity provider). In addition, the Supplier that is in violation shall be prohibited from receiving Voltage Support Service payments for the non-complying Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource until the Supplier complies with the following conditions to the ISO's satisfaction:

15.2.5.1 the Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource shall successfully perform a Reactive Power (MVar) capability test, and

15.2.5.2 the Supplier's Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource shall provide Voltage Support Service for thirty (30) consecutive days without any compliance failures. No payments for Voltage Support Service, or LOC shall be made to the Supplier on account of Voltage Support Service from such Generator, synchronous condenser, or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource during this period.

**15.2.6 Failure to Maintain an Automatic Voltage Regulator or Commence Timely Repairs**

If a Supplier's Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource, other than the Cross Sound Scheduled Line, fails to maintain its automatic voltage regulator in

operation and fails to commence timely repairs following a failure of the automatic voltage regulator within a 30-day period, the Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource will be disqualified as a supplier of Voltage Support Service.

The Supplier will not receive Voltage Support Service payments for the disqualified Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource until the Supplier complies with the following conditions:

- (1) the Supplier provides documentation to the NYISO of the completion of the repairs;
- (2) the Supplier's Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource successfully performs a Reactive Power (MVar) capability test, and;
- (3) the Supplier's Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource provides Voltage Support Service for thirty (30) consecutive days without any compliance failures. No payments for Voltage Support Service or LOC on account of Voltage Support Service from such Generator or Qualified Non-Generator Voltage Support Resource shall be made to the Supplier during this period.

#### **15.2.7 Consistence with Cross-Sound Scheduled Line Protocols**

Nothing in this Rate Schedule shall be construed to change existing protocols between the ISO and ISO New England, Inc. regarding the operation of the Cross-Sound Scheduled Line

### 15.3 Rate Schedule 3 - Payments for Regulation Service

This Rate Schedule applies to Suppliers that provide Regulation Service to the ISO. **A**  
**Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource that is comprised of more than one generating unit  
that is dispatched as a single aggregate unit is not qualified to provide Regulation Service to the  
ISO.** Transmission Customers will purchase Regulation Service from the ISO under the ISO  
OATT.

#### 15.3.1 Obligations of the ISO and Suppliers

##### 15.3.1.1 The ISO shall:

- (a) Establish Regulation Service criteria and requirements in the ISO Procedures to ensure that Suppliers follow changes in Load consistent with the Reliability Rules;
- (b) Provide RTD Base Point Signals and AGC Base Point Signals to Suppliers providing Regulation Service to direct their output;
- (c) Establish criteria in the ISO Procedures that Suppliers must meet to qualify, or re-qualify, to supply Regulation Service;
- (d) Establish minimum metering requirements and telecommunication capability required for a Supplier to be able to respond to AGC Base Point Signals and RTD Base Point Signals sent by the ISO;
- (e) Select Suppliers to provide Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market and Real-Time Market and establish Regulation Service schedules, in MWs of Regulation Capacity, for each scheduled Regulation Supplier in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Markets, as described in Section 15.3.2 of this Rate Schedule;

- (f) Pay Suppliers for providing Regulation Service as described in this Rate Schedule;
- (g) Monitor Suppliers' performance to ensure that they provide Regulation Service as required, as described in Section 15.3.3 of this Rate Schedule; and
- (h) Take into account the speed and accuracy of regulation resources in determining reserve requirements for Regulation Service.

**15.3.1.2 Each Supplier shall:**

- (a) Register with the ISO the Regulation Capacity its resources are qualified to bid in the Regulation Services market;
- (b) Provide the ISO with the Resource's Regulation Capacity Response Rate and the Resource's Regulation Movement Response Rate;
- (c) Offer only Resources that are; (i) ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible, provided however that Demand Side Resources shall be offered as ISO-Committed Flexible; within the dispatchable portion of their operating range, and; (ii) able to respond to AGC Base Point Signals sent by the ISO pursuant to the ISO Procedures, to provide Regulation Service;
- (d) Not use, contract to provide, or otherwise commit Regulation Capacity that is selected by the ISO to provide Regulation Service to provide Energy or Operating Reserves to any party other than the ISO;
- (e) Pay any charges imposed under this Rate Schedule;
- (f) Ensure that all of its Resources that are selected to provide Regulation Service comply with Base Point Signals issued by the ISO at all times pursuant to the ISO Procedures; and ensure that all of its Resources that are selected to provide



Regulation Service comply with all criteria and ISO Procedures that apply to providing Regulation Service.

### **15.3.2 Selection of Suppliers in the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market**

- (a) The ISO shall select Suppliers in the Day-Ahead Market to provide Regulation Service for each hour in the following Dispatch Day and in the Real-Time Market to provide Regulation Service for each interval in the Dispatch Day, from those that have Bid to provide Regulation Service from Resources and that meet the qualification standards and criteria established in Section 15.3.1 of this Rate Schedule and in the ISO Procedures.
- (b) In order to schedule Suppliers in the Day-Ahead Market to provide Regulation Service for each hour in the following Dispatch Day, the ISO shall use, as each Supplier's Regulation Service Bid price, the sum of: a) the Supplier's Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Bid Price and b) the product of the Supplier's Day-Ahead Regulation Movement Bid Price and the applicable Regulation Movement Multiplier.
- (c) In order to schedule Suppliers in the Real-Time Market to provide Regulation Service for each interval in the Dispatch Day the ISO shall use, as each Supplier's Regulation Service Bid price, the sum of: a) the Supplier's Real-Time Regulation Capacity Bid Price and b) the product of the Supplier's Real-Time Regulation Movement Bid Price and the applicable Regulation Movement Multiplier.
- (d) The ISO shall establish separate Regulation Capacity Market Prices in the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market under Sections 15.3.4, 15.3.5 and 15.3.7

of this Rate Schedule and shall establish a Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price under Section 15.3.5.1 of this Rate Schedule. The ISO shall also compute Regulation Revenue Adjustment Payments and Regulation Revenue Adjustment Charges under Section 15.3.6 of this Rate Schedule.

#### **15.3.2.1 Bidding Process**

- (a) A Supplier may submit a Bid in the Day- Ahead Market or the Real-Time Market to provide Regulation Service from eligible Resources, provided, however, that Bids submitted by Suppliers that are attempting to re-qualify to provide Regulation Service, after being disqualified pursuant to Section 15.3.3 of this Rate Schedule 3, may be limited by the ISO pursuant to ISO Procedures.
- (b) Bids rejected by the ISO may be modified and resubmitted by the Supplier to the ISO in accordance with the terms of the ISO Tariff.
- (c) Each Bid shall contain the following information: (i) the maximum amount of capability (in MW) that the Resource is willing to provide as Regulation Capacity; (ii) the Supplier's Bid Price (in \$/MW) for Regulation Capacity; (iii) the Suppliers Bid Price (in \$/MW) for Regulation Movement; and (iv) the physical location and name or designation of the Resource.
- (d) Regulation Service Offers from Limited Energy Storage Resources: The ISO may reduce the real-time Regulation Service offer (in MWs) from a Limited Energy Storage Resource to account for the Energy storage capacity of such Resource.

### **15.3.3 Monitoring Regulation Service Performance and Performance Related Payment Adjustments**

- (a) The ISO shall establish (i) Resource performance measurement criteria; (ii) procedures to disqualify Suppliers whose Resources consistently fail to meet those criteria; and (iii) procedures to re-qualify disqualified Suppliers, which may include a requirement to first demonstrate acceptable performance for a time.
- (b) The ISO shall establish and implement a Performance Tracking System to monitor the performance of Suppliers that provide Regulation Service. The ISO shall develop performance indices, which may vary with Control Performance, as part of the ISO Procedures. The ISO shall use the values provided by the Performance Tracking System to adjust settlements for real-time Regulation Movement pursuant to Section 15.3.5.5.1 and to compute a performance charge to apply to real-time Regulation Service providers pursuant to Section 15.3.5.5.2 of this Rate Schedule.
- (c) Resources that consistently fail to perform adequately may be disqualified by the ISO, pursuant to ISO Procedures.

### **15.3.4 Regulation Service Settlements - Day-Ahead Market**

#### **15.3.4.1 Calculation of Day-Ahead Market Prices**

The ISO shall calculate a Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Market Price for each hour of the following day. The Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Market Price for each hour shall equal the Day-Ahead Shadow Price of the ISO's Regulation Service constraint for that hour, which shall be established under the ISO Procedures, minus the product of i) the Day-Ahead Regulation Movement Bid Price of the marginal Resource selected to provide Regulation Service; and ii) the applicable Regulation Movement Multiplier. Day-Ahead Shadow Prices will be calculated by

the ISO's SCUC. Each hourly Day-Ahead Shadow Price shall equal the marginal Bid cost of scheduling Resources to provide additional Regulation Service in that hour, including any impact on the Bid Production Cost of procuring Energy or Operating Reserves that would result from procuring an increment of Regulation Service in that hour, as calculated during the fifth SCUC pass described in Section 17.1.3 of Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff. As a result, the Shadow Price shall include the Day-Ahead Regulation Service Bids of the marginal Resource selected to provide Regulation Service, plus any margins on the sale of Energy or Operating Reserves in the Day-Ahead Market that the Resource would forego if scheduling it to provide additional Regulation Service would lead to it being scheduled to provide less Energy or Operating Reserves (or the applicable price on the Regulation Service Demand Curve during shortage conditions). Shadow Prices consistent with the Regulation Service Demand Curves described in Section 15.3.7 of this Rate Schedule will ensure that Regulation Service is not scheduled by SCUC at a cost greater than the Regulation Service Demand Curve.

Each Supplier that is scheduled Day-Ahead to provide Regulation Service shall be paid the Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Market Price in each hour, multiplied by the amount of Regulation Capacity that it is scheduled Day-Ahead to provide in that hour.

#### **15.3.4.2 Other Day-Ahead Payments**

A Supplier that bids on behalf of a Generator that provides Regulation Service may be eligible for a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment pursuant to Section 4.6.6 and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

No payments shall be made to any Supplier providing Regulation Service in excess of the amount of Regulation Service scheduled by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market, except to the extent that a Supplier is directed to provide the excess amount by the ISO.

### **15.3.5 Regulation Service Settlements - Real-Time Market**

#### **15.3.5.1 Calculation of Real-Time Market Prices**

The ISO shall calculate a Real-Time Regulation Capacity Market Price and a Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price for every RTD interval, except as noted in Section 15.3.8 of this Rate Schedule. Except when the circumstances described below in Section 15.3.5.2 apply, the Real-Time Regulation Capacity Market Price for each interval shall equal the real-time Shadow Price for the ISO's Regulation Service constraint for that RTD interval, which shall be established under the ISO Procedures, minus the product of: i) the real-time Regulation Movement Bid of the marginal Resource selected to provide Real-Time Regulation Service; and ii) the applicable Regulation Movement Multiplier. Real-time Shadow Prices will be calculated by the ISO's RTD. Each Real-Time Shadow Price in each RTD interval shall equal the marginal Bid cost of scheduling Resources to provide additional Regulation Service in that interval, including any impact on the Bid Production Cost of procuring Energy or Operating Reserves that would result from procuring an increment of Regulation Service in that interval. As a result, the Shadow Price shall include the Real-Time Regulation Service Bids of the marginal Resource selected to provide Regulation Service, plus any margins on the sale of Energy or Operating Reserves in the Real-Time Market that Resource would forego if scheduling it to provide additional Regulation Service would lead to it being scheduled to provide less Energy or Operating Reserves (or the applicable price on the Regulation Service Demand Curve during shortage conditions) provided however, if the marginal Resource selected to provide Regulation Service for the interval is in a Load Zone for which certain scarcity conditions apply but the ISO has not applied the pricing rule described in Section 15.4.6.2.1, the margins on the sale of Energy or Operating Reserves in the Real-Time Market that the marginal Resource would forego if scheduling it to provide additional Regulation Service would lead to it being scheduled to

provide less Energy or Operating Reserves, would be as calculated by RTD for that interval.

Shadow Prices consistent with the Regulation Service Demand Curves described in Section 15.3.7 of this Rate Schedule will ensure that Regulation Service is not scheduled at a cost greater than the Demand Curve indicates.

During any period when the ISO sets Resources' Regulation Service Schedules to zero, pursuant to Section 15.3.8 of this Rate Schedule, the Real-Time Regulation Capacity Market Price and the Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price shall automatically be set to zero, which shall be the price used for real-time balancing and settlement purposes.

The ISO shall calculate a Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price for every RTD interval. The Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price shall be the Regulation Movement Bid of the marginal Resource selected to provide Regulation Service in that interval.

#### **15.3.5.2 Calculation of Real-Time Market Prices for Regulation Capacity During EDRP/SCR Activations**

During any interval in which the ISO is using the scarcity pricing rule to calculate LBMPs under Section 17.1.2.2 of Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff, and is also using the scarcity pricing rule in Section 15.4.6.2.1 to price Operating Reserves in that interval, the real-time Regulation Capacity Market Price may be recalculated in light of the Regulation Bids of Suppliers and Lost Opportunity Costs of Generators scheduled to provide Regulation Service in real-time.

Specifically, when the NYISO is using the scarcity pricing rule in Section 15.4.6.2.1 to calculate Operating Reserves prices in an interval, the real-time Regulation Capacity Market Price shall be set to the higher of: (i) the highest total Regulation Capacity Bid and Lost Opportunity Cost of any Regulation Service provider scheduled by RTD; and (ii) the Market Price calculated under Section 15.3.5.1 of this Rate Schedule.

### **15.3.5.3 Real-Time Regulation Capacity Balancing Payments, Regulation Movement Payments and Performance Charges**

Any deviation from a Supplier's Day-Ahead schedule to provide Regulation Service shall be settled pursuant to the following rules. In addition, Suppliers scheduled to provide Regulation Service in real-time shall be settled pursuant to the following rules.

- (a) When the Supplier's real-time Regulation Capacity schedule is less than its Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity schedule, the Supplier shall pay a charge for the imbalance equal to the product of: (i) the Real-Time Regulation Capacity Market Price ; and (ii) the difference between the Supplier's Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity schedule and its real-time Regulation Capacity schedule.
- (b) When the Supplier's real-time Regulation Capacity schedule is greater than its Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity schedule, the ISO shall pay the Supplier an amount to compensate it for the imbalance equal to the product of: (i) the Real-Time Regulation Capacity Market Price ; and (ii) the difference between the Supplier's real-time Regulation Capacity schedule and its Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity schedule.
- (c) The ISO shall pay Suppliers with real-time Regulation Capacity schedules a real-time payment for Regulation Movement provided in each interval. The payment amount shall equal the product of: (a) the Real-Time Regulation Movement Market Price in that interval; (b) the Regulation Movement instructed during the interval, and (c) the performance factor calculated for that Regulation Service provider in that interval pursuant to Section 15.3.5.5.1.
- (d) The ISO shall assess a performance charge, pursuant to Section 15.3.5.5.2 to all Suppliers of Regulation Service with real-time Regulation Service schedules.

- (e) No payments shall be made to any Supplier providing Regulation Service in excess of the amount of Regulation Service scheduled by the ISO in the Real Time Market, except to the extent that a Supplier is directed to provide the excess amount by the ISO.

#### **15.3.5.4 Other Real-Time Regulation Service Payments**

A Supplier that bids on behalf of a Regulation Service provider may be eligible for a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment pursuant to Section 4.6.6 and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

A Supplier that bids on behalf of a Regulation Service provider may also be eligible for a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment pursuant to Section 4.6.5 and Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **15.3.5.5 Performance-Based Adjustment to Payments for Regulation Service Providers and Performance Based Charges**

##### **15.3.5.5.1 Performance-Based Adjustment to Payments for Regulation Service Suppliers**

The amount paid to each Supplier for providing Regulation Movement in each RTD interval, pursuant to Section 15.3.5.3 shall be reduced to reflect the Supplier's performance using a performance factor developed

pursuant to the following equation:

$$K_{PI_i} = (PI_i - PSF) / (1 - PSF)$$

Where:

$K_{PI_i}$  is the performance factor derived from the Regulation Service Performance index for the Resource for interval  $i$ ;  $PI_i$  is the performance index of the Resource for interval  $i$ , with a value between 0.0 and 1.0 inclusive, derived from each Supplier's Regulation Service performance, as measured by the performance indices set forth in the ISO Procedures; and

PSF is the payment scaling factor, established pursuant to ISO Procedures. The PSF shall be set between 0 and the minimum performance index required for payment for Regulation Service.



The PSF is established to reflect the extent of ISO compliance with the standards established by NERC, NPCC or Good Utility Practice for Control Performance and System Security. The PSF is set initially at zero. Should the ISO's compliance with these measures deteriorate, in a manner that can be improved if regulation performance improves, the PSF will be increased. Resources providing Regulation Service will be required to increase their performance index to obtain the same total Regulation Service payment as they received during periods of good ISO performance, as measured by these standards.

#### **15.3.5.5.2 Performance-Based Charge to Suppliers of Regulation Service**

In addition, each Supplier that is scheduled in real-time to provide Regulation Service shall be assessed a performance charge for interval  $i$  in accordance with the following formula.

$$\text{Performance Charge}_i = (((1 - K_{Pfi}) * RTRinccap_i * -1.1 * RTMPreg_i) + (((1 - K_{Pfi}) * (RTRcap_i - RTRinccap_i) * -1.1) * \text{Max} (DAMPreg_i, RTMPreg_i))) * (s_i / 3600)$$

$DAMPreg_i$  is the applicable Regulation Capacity Market Price (in \$/MW), in the Day-Ahead Market, as established by the ISO pursuant to Section 15.3.4.1 of this Rate Schedule for the hour that includes RTD interval  $i$ ;

$RTMPreg_i$  is the applicable Regulation Capacity Market Price (in \$/MW), in the Real-Time Market as established by the ISO under Section 15.3.5.1 of this Rate Schedule in RTD interval  $i$ ;

$RTRcap_i$  is the Regulation Capacity (in MW) offered by the Resource and selected by the ISO in the Real-Time Market in RTD interval  $i$ ;

$RTRinccap_i$  is the incremental Regulation Capacity (in MW) offered by the Resource and selected by the ISO in the Real-Time Market in the RTD interval  $i$  which is in excess of Regulation Capacity offered and selected by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market for the hour that includes interval  $i$ ;

$s_i$  is the number of seconds in interval  $i$ ; and

$K_{Pfi}$  is the performance factor for the Resource for interval  $i$  as defined in Section 15.3.5.5.1.

### **15.3.6 Energy Settlement Rules for Generators Providing Regulation Service**

#### **15.3.6.1 Energy Settlements**

- A. For any interval in which a Generator that is not a Limited Energy Storage Resource is providing Regulation Service, it shall receive a settlement payment for Energy consistent with a real-time Energy injection equal to the lower of its actual generation or its AGC Base Point Signal. Demand Side Resources providing Regulation Service shall not receive a settlement payment for Energy.
- B. For any hour in which a Limited Energy Storage Resource has injected or withdrawn Energy, pursuant to an ISO schedule to do so, it shall receive a settlement payment (if the amount calculated below is positive) or charge (if the amount calculated below is negative) for Energy pursuant to the following formula:

$$\text{Energy Settlement}_h = \text{Net MWHR}_h * \text{LBMP}_h$$

Where:

$\text{Net MWHR}_h$  = the amount of Energy injected by the Limited Energy Storage Resource in hour h minus the amount of Energy withdrawn by that Limited Energy Storage Resource in hour h

$\text{LBMP}_h$  = the time-weighted average LBMP in hour h calculated for the location of that Limited Energy Storage Resource

#### **15.3.6.2 Additional Payments/Charges**

For any interval in which a Generator that is providing Regulation Service receives an AGC Base Point Signal that differs from its RTD Base Point Signal, it shall receive or pay a Regulation Revenue Adjustment Payment (“RRAP”) or Regulation Revenue Adjustment Charge (“RRAC”) calculated under the terms of this subsection, provided however no RRAP shall be payable and no RRAC shall be charged to a Limited Energy Storage Resource.

### **15.3.6.2.1 Additional Payments/Charges When AGC Base Point Signals Exceed RTD Base Point Signals**

For any interval in which a Generator that is providing Regulation Service receives an AGC Base Point Signal that is higher than its RTD Base Point Signal, it shall receive or pay a RRAP or RRAC calculated under the terms of this subsection. If the Energy Bid Price of such a Generator is higher than the LBMP at its location in that interval, the Generator shall receive a RRAP. Conversely, for any interval in which such a Generator's Energy Bid Price is lower than the LBMP at its location at that interval, the Generator shall be assessed a RRAC. RRAPs and RRACs shall be calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{Payment/Charge} = \frac{\int_{\text{RTD Base Point Signal}}^{\max(\text{RTD Base Point Signal}, \min(\text{AGC Base Point Signal}, \text{Actual Output}))} [\text{Bid} - \text{LBMP}] \, ds}{\text{RTD Base Point Signal}} * s/3600$$

Where:

s is the number of seconds in the RTD interval;

If the result of the calculation is positive then the Generator shall receive a RRAP. If it is negative then the Generator shall be subject to a RRAC. For purposes of applying this formula, whenever the Generator's actual Bid exceeds the applicable LBMP the "Bid" term shall be set at a level equal to the lesser of the Generator's actual Bid or its reference Bid plus \$100/MWh. Demand Side Resources providing Regulation Service shall not be eligible for a RRAP and not liable for an RRAC.

### **15.3.6.2.2 Additional Charges/Payments When AGC Base Point Signals Are Lower than RTD Base Point Signals**

For any interval in which a Generator that is providing Regulation Service receives an AGC Base Point Signal that is lower than its RTD Base Point Signal, it shall receive or pay a RRAP or RRAC calculated under the terms of this subsection. If the Energy Bid Price of such a Generator is higher than the LBMP at its location in that interval, the Generator shall be assessed

a RRAC. Conversely, for any interval in which such a Generator’s Energy Bid Price is lower than the LBMP at its location in that interval, the Generator shall receive a RRAP. RRAPs and RRACs shall be calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{Payment/Charge} = \frac{\int_{\min(\text{RTD Base Point Signal}, \max(\text{AGC Base Point Signal}, \text{Actual Output}))}^{\text{RTD Base Point Signal}} - [\text{Bid} - \text{LBMP}] \, dt}{s} * s/3600$$

Where:

s is the number of seconds in the RTD interval;

If the result of the calculation is positive then the Generator shall receive a RRAP. If it is negative then the Generator shall be subject to a RRAC. For purposes of this formula, whenever the Generator’s actual Bid is lower than the applicable LBMP the “Bid” term shall be set at a level equal to the higher of the Generator’s actual Bid or its reference Bid minus \$100/MWh. Demand Side Resources providing Regulation Service shall not be eligible for a RRAP and not liable for an RRAC.

### 15.3.7 Regulation Service Demand Curve

The ISO shall establish a Regulation Service Demand Curve that will apply to both the Day-Ahead and real-time Regulation Capacity Market Price and settlements. The Regulation Capacity Market Prices calculated pursuant to Sections 15.3.4.1 and 15.3.5.1 of this Rate Schedule shall take account of the demand curve established in this Section so that Regulation Capacity is not scheduled by SCUC, RTC, or RTD at a cost higher than the demand curve indicates should be paid in the relevant market.

The ISO shall establish and post a target level of Regulation Service for each hour, which will be the number of MW of Regulation Capacity that the ISO would seek to maintain as its

Regulation Service requirement in that hour. The ISO will then define a Regulation Service demand curve for that hour as follows:

For quantities of Regulation Capacity that are less than or equal to the target level of Regulation Service minus 80 MW, the price on the Regulation Service demand curve shall be \$400/MW.

For quantities of Regulation Capacity that are less than or equal to the target level of Regulation Service minus 25 MW but that exceed the target level of Regulation Service minus 80 MW, the price on the Regulation Service demand curve shall be \$180/MW.

For quantities of Regulation Capacity that are less than or equal to the target level of Regulation Service but that exceed the target level of Regulation Service minus 25 MW, the price on the Regulation Service demand curve shall be \$80/MW.

For all other quantities, the price on the Regulation Service demand curve shall be \$0/MW. However, the ISO shall not schedule more Regulation Service than the target level for the requirement for that hour.

In order to respond to operational or reliability problems that arise in real-time, the ISO may procure Regulation Capacity at a quantity and/or price point different than those specified above. The ISO shall post a notice of any such purchase as soon as reasonably possible and shall report on the reasons for such purchases at the next meeting of its Business Issues Committee. The ISO shall also immediately initiate an investigation to determine whether it is necessary to modify the quantity and price points specified above to avoid future operational or reliability problems. The ISO will consult with its Market Monitoring Unit when it conducts this investigation.

If the ISO determines that it is necessary to modify the quantity and/or price points specified above in order to avoid future operational or reliability problems it may temporarily modify them for a period of up to ninety days. If circumstances reasonably allow, the ISO will consult with its Market Monitoring Unit, the Business Issues Committee, the Commission, and the PSC before implementing any such modification. In all circumstances, the ISO will consult with those entities as soon as reasonably possible after implementing a temporary modification.

Not later than 90 days after the implementation of the Regulation Service Demand Curve the ISO, in consultation with its Advisor, shall conduct an initial review in accordance with the ISO Procedures. The scope of the review shall be upward or downward in order to optimize the economic efficiency of any, or all, the ISO-Administered Markets. The ISO and the Market Advisor shall perform additional quarterly reviews, subject to the same scope requirement, during the remainder of the first year that this Section 15.3.7 is in effect. After the first year, the ISO shall perform periodic reviews, subject to the same scope requirement, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall be given the opportunity to review and comment on the ISO's periodic reviews of the Regulation Service Demand Curve.

The responsibilities of the Market Monitoring Unit that are addressed in the above section of Rate Schedule 3 to the Services Tariff are also addressed in Section 30.4.6.4.1 of Attachment O.

### **15.3.8 Temporary Suspension of Regulation Service Markets During Reserve Pickups and Maximum Generation**

During any period in which the ISO has activated its RTD-CAM software and called for a "large event" or "small event" reserve or maximum generation pickup, as described in Article 4.4.4.1 of this ISO Services Tariff, the ISO will set all Regulation Service schedules to zero, The ISO will establish real-time Regulation Market Prices for Regulation Capacity and Regulation

Movement of zero for settlement and balancing purposes. The ISO will restore real-time Regulation Service schedules as soon as possible after the end of the reserve or maximum generation pickup.

### **15.3A Rate Schedule “3-A” -Charges Applicable to Suppliers That Are Not Providing Regulation Service**

#### **15.3A.1 Persistent Undergeneration Charges**

A Supplier, other than a Supplier included in Section 15.3A.3.3 of this Rate Schedule, that is not providing Regulation Service and that persistently operates at a level below its Energy schedule shall pay a persistent undergeneration charge to the ISO, unless its operation is within a tolerance described below, provided, however, no persistent undergeneration charges shall apply to a Fixed Block Unit that has reached a percentage of its Normal Upper Operating Limit, which percentage shall be set pursuant to ISO Procedures and shall be initially set at seventy percent (70%). Persistent undergeneration charges per interval shall be calculated as follows:

$$\text{Persistent undergeneration charge} = \text{Energy Difference} \times \text{Max} (\text{MPC}_{\text{DAM}}, \text{MPC}_{\text{RT}}) \times \text{Length of Interval in seconds} / 3600 \text{ seconds}$$

Where:

Energy Difference in (MW) is determined by subtracting the actual Energy provided by the Supplier from its RTD Base Point Signal for the dispatch interval. The Energy Difference shall be set at zero for any Energy Difference that is otherwise negative or that falls within a tolerance, set pursuant to ISO Procedures, and which shall contain a steady-state and a dynamic component. The steady-state component shall initially be 3% of the Supplier’s Normal Upper Operating Limit or Emergency Upper Operating Limit, as applicable, and the dynamic component shall be a time constant that shall initially be set at fifteen minutes;

$\text{MPC}_{\text{DAM}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Day-Ahead Market; and

$\text{MPC}_{\text{RT}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Real-Time Market.



### **15.3A.1.1 Overgeneration Charges**

An Intermittent Power Resource that depends on wind as its fuel, for which the ISO has imposed a Wind Output Limit after October 31, 2009, or after February 1, 2010 for an Intermittent Power Resource that depends on wind as its fuel in commercial operation before 2006 with nameplate capacity of 30 MWs or less, that operates at a level above its schedule shall pay an overgeneration charge to the ISO, unless its operation is within a tolerance described below.

Overgeneration charges per interval shall be calculated as follows:

$$\text{Overgeneration charge} = \text{Energy Difference} \times \text{Max} (\text{MPRC}_{\text{DAM}}, \text{MPRC}_{\text{RT}}) \times \text{Length of Interval} \\ \text{in seconds}/3600 \text{ seconds}$$

Where:

Energy Difference in (MW) is determined by subtracting the RTD Base Point Signal for the dispatch interval from the actual Energy provided by the Intermittent Power Resource for the same interval. The Energy Difference shall be set at zero for any Energy Difference that is otherwise negative or that falls within a tolerance, set pursuant to ISO Procedures, which shall initially be set at 3% of the Supplier's Normal Upper Operating Limit or Emergency Upper Operating Limit, as applicable;

$\text{MPRC}_{\text{DAM}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Day-Ahead Market; and

$\text{MPRC}_{\text{RT}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Real-Time Market

### **15.3A.3 Exemptions**

The following types of Generator shall not be subject to persistent undergeneration charges:

- 15.3A.3.1 Generators, except for the Generator(s) of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource, providing Energy under contracts (including PURPA contracts), executed and effective on or before November 18, 1999, in which the power purchaser does not control the operation of the supply source but would be responsible for payment of the persistent undergeneration or performance charge;
- 15.3A.3.2 Existing topping turbine Generators and extraction turbine Generators producing electric Energy resulting from the supply of steam to the district steam system in operation on or before November 18, 1999 and/or topping or extraction turbine Generators utilized in replacing or repowering existing steam supplies from such units (in accordance with good engineering and economic design) that cannot follow schedules, up to a maximum total of 499 MW of such units;
- 15.3A.3.3 Intermittent Power Resources that depend on wind as their fuel and Limited Control Run of River Hydro Resources within the NYCA in operation on or before November 18, 1999, plus up to an additional 3300 MW of such Generators;
- 15.3A.3.4 Intermittent Power Resources that depend on landfill gas or solar energy as their fuel;
- 15.3A.3.5 Capacity Limited Resources and Energy Limited Resources to the extent that their real-time Energy injections are equal to or greater than their bid-in upper operating limits but are less than their Real-Time Scheduled Energy Injections;
- 15.3A.3.6 Generators operating in their Start-Up Period or their Shutdown Period and, for Generators comprised of a group of generating units at a single location, which grouped generating units are separately committed and dispatched by the ISO, and for which Energy injections are measured at a single location, each of

the grouped generating units when one of the grouped generating units is  
operating in its Start-Up or Shutdown Period; and

15.3A.3.7 Generators operating during a Testing Period.

For Generators and Resources described in Sections 15.3A.3.1, 15.3A.3.2, 15.3A.3.3,  
and 15.3A.3.4 above, this exemption shall not apply in an hour if the Generator or  
Resource has bid in that hour as ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed  
Flexible.

### **15.3B Rate Schedule “3-B” – Persistent Host Load Over Forecast Charges Applicable to Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources**

A Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource, regardless of whether or not it is providing Regulation Service, that persistently provides a forecasted Host Load at a level above its actual Host Load shall pay a persistent Host Load over forecast charge to the ISO, unless its forecasted Host Load is within a tolerance described below. Persistent Host Load over forecast charges per interval shall be calculated as follows:

$$\text{Persistent Host Load over forecast charge} = \text{Forecasted Host Load Difference} \times \text{Max}(\text{MPRC}_{\text{DAM}}, \text{MPRC}_{\text{RT}}) \times \text{Length of Interval in seconds} / 3600 \text{ seconds}$$

Where:

Forecasted Host Load Difference in (MW) is determined by subtracting the actual Host Load from the forecasted Host Load provided by the Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource for the hour. A Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource’s actual Host Load shall be determined pursuant to ISO Procedures. The Forecasted Host Load Difference shall be set at zero for any Forecasted Host Load Difference that is otherwise negative or that falls within a tolerance, set pursuant to ISO Procedures, and which shall contain a steady-state and a dynamic component. The steady-state component shall initially be 3% of the Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource’s actual Host Load, and the dynamic component shall be a time constant that shall initially be set at fifteen minutes;

$\text{MPRC}_{\text{DAM}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Day-Ahead Market; and

$\text{MPRC}_{\text{RT}}$  is the Regulation Capacity Market Price in the Real-Time Market.

## **15.4 Rate Schedule 4 - Payments for Supplying Operating Reserves**

This Rate Schedule applies to payments to Suppliers that provide Operating Reserves to the ISO. Transmission Customers will purchase Operating Reserves from the ISO under Rate Schedule 5 of the ISO OATT.

### **15.4.1 General Responsibilities and Requirements**

#### **15.4.1.1 ISO Responsibilities**

The ISO shall procure on behalf of its Customers a sufficient quantity of Operating Reserve products to comply with the Reliability Rules and with other applicable reliability standards. These quantities shall be established under Section 15.4.7 of this Rate Schedule. To the extent that the ISO enters into Operating Reserve sharing agreements with neighboring Control Areas its Operating Reserves requirements shall be adjusted as, and where, appropriate.

The ISO shall define requirements for Spinning Reserve, which may be met only by Suppliers that are eligible, under Section 15.4.1.2 of this Rate Schedule, to provide Spinning Reserve; 10-Minute Reserve, which may be met by Suppliers that are eligible to provide either Spinning Reserve or 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve; and 30-Minute Reserve, which may be met by Suppliers that are eligible to provide any Operating Reserve product. The ISO shall also define locational requirements for Spinning Reserve, 10-Minute Reserve, and 30-Minute Reserve located East of Central-East and on Long Island. In addition to being subject to the preceding limitations on Suppliers that can meet each of these requirements, the requirements for Operating Reserve located East of Central-East may only be met by eligible Suppliers that are located East of Central-East, and requirements for Operating Reserve located on Long Island may only be met by eligible Suppliers located on Long Island. Each of these Operating Reserve requirements shall be defined consistent with the Reliability Rules and other applicable

reliability standards. The ISO shall select Suppliers of Operating Reserves products to meet these requirements, including the locational Operating Reserves requirements, as part of its overall co-optimization process.

The ISO shall select Operating Reserves Suppliers that are properly located electrically so that all locational Operating Reserves requirements determined consistently with the requirements of Section 15.4.7 of this Rate Schedule are satisfied, and so that transmission Constraints resulting from either the commitment or dispatch of Generators do not limit the ISO's ability to deliver Energy to Loads in the case of a Contingency. The ISO will ensure that Suppliers that are compensated for using Capacity to provide one Operating Reserve product are not simultaneously compensated for providing another Operating Reserve product, or Regulation Service, using the same Capacity (consistent with the additive market clearing price calculation formulae in Sections 15.4.5.1 and 15.4.6.1 of this Rate Schedule).

#### **15.4.1.2 Supplier Eligibility Criteria**

The ISO shall enforce the following criteria, which define which types of Suppliers are eligible to supply particular Operating Reserve products.

##### **15.4.1.2.1 Spinning Reserve:**

Suppliers that are ISO Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible, are operating within the dispatchable portion of their operating range, are capable of responding to ISO instructions to change their output level within ten minutes, and that meet the criteria set forth in the ISO Procedures shall be eligible to supply Spinning Reserve (except for Demand Side Resources that are Local Generators); and Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources that are comprised of more than one generating unit and dispatched as a single aggregate unit-at a single PTD).

#### **15.4.1.2.2 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

Off-line Generators that are capable of starting, synchronizing, and increasing their output level within ten (10) minutes and that meet the criteria set forth in the ISO Procedures, and, Demand Side Resources that are capable of reducing their Energy usage within ten (10) minutes and that meet the criteria set forth in the ISO Procedures, shall be eligible, to supply 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve.

#### **15.4.1.2.3 30-Minute Reserve:**

(i) Generators that are ISO-Committed Flexible or Self-Committed Flexible and operating within the dispatchable portion of their operating range and Demand Side Resources, that are not Local Generators, that are capable of reducing their Energy usage within thirty (30) minutes shall be eligible to supply synchronized 30-Minute Reserves; (ii) Off-line Generators, not including Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resources, that are capable of starting, synchronizing, and increasing their output level within thirty (30) minutes and that meet the criteria set forth in the ISO Procedures, and Demand Side Resources that are capable of reducing their Energy usage within thirty (30) minutes and that meet the criteria set forth in the ISO Procedures, shall be eligible to supply non-synchronized 30-Minute Reserves.

#### **15.4.1.2.4 Self-Committed Fixed and ISO-Committed Fixed Generators:**

Shall not be eligible to provide any kind of Operating Reserve.

#### **15.4.1.3 Other Supplier Requirements**

All Suppliers of Operating Reserve must be located within the NYCA and must be under ISO Operational Control. Each Supplier bidding to supply Operating Reserve or reduce demand

must be able to provide Energy or reduce demand consistent with the Reliability Rules and the ISO Procedures when called upon by the ISO.

All Suppliers that are selected to provide Operating Reserves shall ensure that their Resources maintain and deliver the appropriate quantity of Energy, or reduce the appropriate quantity of demand, when called upon by the ISO during any interval in which they have been selected.

Generators or Demand Side Resources that are selected to provide Operating Reserve in the Day-Ahead Market or any supplemental commitment may increase their Incremental Energy Bids or Demand Reduction Bids for portions of their Resources that have been scheduled through those processes; provided however, that they are not otherwise prohibited from doing so pursuant to other provisions of the ISO's Tariffs. They may not, however, reduce their Day-Ahead Market or supplemental commitments in real-time except to the extent that they are directed to do so by the ISO. Generators and Demand Side Resources may enter into alternate sales arrangements utilizing any Capacity that has not been scheduled to provide Operating Reserve.

## **15.4.2 General Day-Ahead Market Rules**

### **15.4.2.1 Bidding and Bid Selection**

Resources capable of providing Spinning Reserve, 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve and/or 30-Minute Reserve in the Day-Ahead commitment may submit Availability Bids for each hour of the upcoming day. If a Supplier offers Resources that are capable, based on their indicated commitment status, of providing Operating Reserves but does not submit an Availability Bid, its Day-Ahead Bid will be rejected in its entirety. A Supplier may resubmit a complete Day-Ahead Bid, provided that the new bid is timely.



The ISO may schedule Suppliers that make themselves available to provide Operating Reserves up to the following maximum Operating Reserve levels: (i) for Spinning Reserves, the Resource's emergency response rate multiplied by ten; (ii) for 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves, or for non-synchronized 30-Minute Reserves, the Resource's UOLN or UOLE, whichever is applicable at the relevant time (the Resource may offer one product or the other depending on the time required for it to start-up and synchronize to the grid; and (iii) for synchronized 30-Minute Reserves, the Resource's emergency response rate multiplied by twenty.

However, the sum of the amount of Energy or Demand Reduction each Resource is scheduled to provide, the amount of Regulation Service it is scheduled to provide, and the amount of each Operating Reserves product it is scheduled to provide shall not exceed its UOLN or UOLE, whichever is applicable.

The ISO shall select Operating Reserve Suppliers for each hour of the upcoming day through a co-optimized Day-Ahead commitment process that minimizes the total bid cost of Energy, Operating Reserves and Regulation Service, using Bids submitted pursuant to Article 4.2 of, and Attachment D to, this ISO Services Tariff. As part of the co-optimization process, the ISO shall determine how much of each Operating Reserves product particular Suppliers will be required to provide in light of the Reliability Rules and other applicable reliability standards, including the locational Operating Reserves requirements specified above.

#### **15.4.2.2 ISO Notice Requirement**

The ISO shall notify each Operating Reserve Supplier that has been selected in the Day-Ahead Market of the amount of each Operating Reserve product that it has been scheduled to provide.

### **15.4.2.3 Real-Time Market Responsibilities of Suppliers Scheduled to Provide Operating Reserves in the Day-Ahead Market**

Suppliers that are scheduled Day-Ahead to provide Operating Reserves shall either provide Operating Reserve, Energy or Demand Reductions in real-time when scheduled by the ISO in all hours for which they have been selected to provide Operating Reserve and are physically capable of doing so. However, Suppliers that are scheduled Day-Ahead to provide Operating Reserves and have startup periods of two hours or less may advise the ISO no later than three hours prior to the first hour of their Day-Ahead schedule that they will not be available to provide Operating Reserves or Energy in real-time under normal conditions. Such Suppliers will be required to settle their Day-Ahead schedule at real-time prices pursuant to Section 15.4.6.3 of this Rate Schedule. The only restriction on Suppliers' ability to exercise this option is that all Suppliers with Day-Ahead Operating Reserves schedules must make the scheduled amount of Capacity available to the ISO for dispatch in the RTD if the ISO initiates a Supplemental Resource Evaluation.

### **15.4.3 General Real-Time Market Rules**

#### **15.4.3.1 Bid Selection**

The ISO will automatically select Operating Reserves Suppliers in real-time from eligible Resources, that submit Real-Time Bids pursuant to Section 4.4 of, and Attachment D to, this ISO Services Tariff. Each Supplier will automatically be assigned a real-time Operating Reserves Availability bid of \$0/MW for the quantity of Capacity that it makes available to the ISO in its Real-Time Bid. The ISO may schedule Suppliers that make themselves available to provide Operating Reserves up to the following maximum Operating Reserve levels: (i) for Spinning Reserves, the Resource's emergency response rate multiplied by ten; (ii) for 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves, or for non-synchronized 30-Minute Reserves, the Resource's UOL<sub>N</sub> or

UOL<sub>E</sub>, whichever is applicable at the relevant time (the Resource may offer one product or the other depending on the time required for it to start-up and synchronize to the grid); and (iii) for synchronized 30-Minute Reserves, the Resource's emergency response rate multiplied by twenty. However, the sum of the amount of Energy or Demand Reduction, that each Resource is scheduled to provide, the amount of Regulation Service it is scheduled to provide, and the amount of each Operating Reserves product it is scheduled to provide shall not exceed its UOL<sub>N</sub> or UOL<sub>E</sub>, whichever is applicable.

Suppliers will thus be selected on the basis of their response rates, their applicable upper operating limits, and their Energy Bids (which will reflect their opportunity costs) through a co-optimized real-time commitment process that minimizes the total bid cost of Energy, or Demand Reduction, Regulation Service, and Operating Reserves. As part of the process, the ISO shall determine how much of each Operating Reserves product particular Suppliers will be required to provide in light of the Reliability Rules and other applicable reliability standards, including the locational Operating Reserves requirements specified above.

#### **15.4.3.2 ISO Notice Requirement**

The ISO shall notify each Supplier of Operating Reserve that has been scheduled by RTD of the amount of Operating Reserve that it must provide.

#### **15.4.3.3 Obligation to Make Resources Available to Provide Operating Reserves**

Any Resource that is eligible to supply Operating Reserves and that is made available to ISO for dispatch in Real-Time must also make itself available to provide Operating Reserves.

#### **15.4.3.4 Activation of Operating Reserves**

All Resources that are selected by the ISO to provide Operating Reserves shall respond to the ISO's directions to activate in real-time.

#### **15.4.3.5 Performance Tracking and Supplier Disqualifications**

When a Supplier committed to supply Operating Reserves is activated, the ISO shall measure and track its actual Energy production or its Demand Reduction against its expected performance in real-time. The ISO may disqualify Suppliers that consistently fail to provide Energy or Demand Reduction when called upon to do so in real-time from providing Operating Reserves in the future. If a Resource has been disqualified, the ISO shall require it to pass a re-qualification test before accepting any additional Bids to supply Operating Reserves from it. Disqualification and re-qualification criteria shall be set forth in the ISO Procedures.

### **15.4.4 Operating Reserves Settlements - General Rules**

#### **15.4.4.1 Establishing Locational Reserve Prices**

Except as noted below, the ISO shall calculate separate Day-Ahead Market and Real-Time Market prices for each of the products of three locations: (i) West of Central-East ("West" or "Western"); (ii) East of Central-East excluding Long Island; and (iii) Long Island ("L.I."). The ISO will thus calculate nine different locational Operating Reserve prices in both the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market. Day-Ahead locational reserve prices shall be calculated pursuant to Section 15.4.5 of this Rate Schedule. Real-Time locational reserve prices shall be calculated pursuant to Section 15.4.6 of this Rate Schedule

#### **15.4.4.2 Settlements Involving Suppliers of Operating Reserves Located on Long Island**

Suppliers of Operating Reserves located on Long Island shall receive settlement payments as if they were providing Operating Reserves located in the East. The ISO will calculate separate locational Long Island Operating Reserves prices but will not post them or use them for settlement purposes.

#### **15.4.4.3 “Cascading” of Operating Reserves**

The ISO will deem Spinning Reserve to be the “highest quality” Operating Reserve, followed by 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve and by 30-Minute Reserve. The ISO shall substitute higher quality Operating Reserves in place of lower quality Operating Reserves, when doing so lowers the total as-bid cost, *i.e.*, when the marginal cost for the higher quality Operating Reserve product is lower than the marginal cost for the lower quality Operating Reserve product, and the substitution of a higher quality for the lower quality product does not cause locational Operating Reserve requirements to be violated. To the extent, however, that reliability standards require the use of higher quality Operating Reserves, substitution cannot be made in the opposite direction.

The market clearing price of higher quality Operating Reserves will not be set at a price below the market clearing price of lower quality Operating Reserves in the same location. Thus, the market clearing price of Spinning Reserves will not be below the price for 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves or 30-Minute Reserves and the market clearing price for 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves will not be below the market clearing price for 30-Minute Reserves.

## 15.4.5 Operating Reserve Settlements – Day-Ahead Market

### 15.4.5.1 Calculation of Day-Ahead Market Clearing Prices

The ISO shall calculate hourly Day-Ahead Market clearing prices for each Operating Reserve product at each location. Each Day-Ahead Market clearing price shall equal the sum of the relevant Day-Ahead locational Shadow Prices for that product in that hour, subject to the restriction described in Section 15.4.4.3 of this Rate Schedule.

The Day-Ahead Market clearing price for a particular Operating Reserve product in a particular location shall reflect the Shadow Prices associated with all of the ISO-defined Operating Reserve requirements, including locational requirements, that a particular Operating Reserves product from a particular location may be used to satisfy in a given hour. The ISO shall calculate Day-Ahead Market clearing prices using the following formulae:

Market clearing price for Western 30-Minute Reserves = SP1

Market clearing price for Western 10-Minute-Non-Synchronized Reserves = SP1 + SP2

Market clearing price for Western Spinning Reserves = SP1 + SP2 + SP3

Market clearing price for Eastern 30-Minute Reserves = SP1 + SP4

Market clearing price for Eastern 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves = SP1 + SP2  
+ SP4 +  
SP5

Market clearing price for Eastern Spinning Reserves = SP1 + SP2 + SP3 + SP4 + SP5 +  
SP6

Market clearing price for L.I. 30-Minute Reserves = SP1 + SP4 + SP7

Market clearing price for L.I. 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves = SP1 + SP2 +  
SP4 + SP5 +  
SP7 + SP8

Market clearing price for L.I. Spinning Reserves = SP1 + SP2 + SP3 + SP4 + SP5 + SP6  
+ SP7 + SP8 + SP9

Where:

- SP1 = Shadow Price for total 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP2 = Shadow Price for total 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP3 = Shadow Price for total Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP4 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP5 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP6 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP7 = Shadow Price for Long Island 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP8 = Shadow Price for Long Island 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the hour
- SP9 = Shadow Price for Long Island Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the hour

Day-Ahead locational Shadow Prices will be calculated by SCUC. Each hourly Day-Ahead Shadow Price for each Operating Reserves requirement shall equal the marginal Bid cost of scheduling Resources to provide additional Operating Reserves to meet that requirement in that hour, including any impact on the Bid Production Cost of procuring Energy or Regulation Service that would result from procuring an increment of Operating Reserve to meet the requirement in that hour, as calculated during the fifth SCUC pass described in Section 17.1.3 of Attachment B to this Services Tariff. As a result, the Shadow Price for each Operating Reserves requirement shall include the Day-Ahead Availability Bid of the marginal Resource selected to meet that requirement (or the applicable price on the Operating Reserve Demand Curve for that requirement during shortage conditions), plus any margins on the sale of Energy or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market that that Resource would forego if scheduling it to provide additional Operating Reserve to meet that requirement would lead to it being scheduled to

provide less Energy or Regulation Service. Shadow Prices will also be consistent with the Operating Reserve Demand Curves described in Section 15.4.7 of this Rate Schedule, which will ensure that Operating Reserves are not scheduled by SCUC at a cost greater than the relevant Operating Reserve Demand Curve indicates should be paid. If more Operating Reserve of a particular quality than is needed is scheduled to meet a particular locational Operating Reserve requirement, the Shadow Price for that Operating Reserve requirement constraint shall be set at zero.

Each Supplier that is scheduled Day-Ahead to provide Operating Reserve shall be paid the applicable Day-Ahead Market clearing price, based on its location and the quality of Operating Reserve scheduled, multiplied by the amount of Operating Reserve that the Supplier is scheduled to provide in each hour.

#### **15.4.5.2 Other Day-Ahead Payments**

A Supplier that bids on behalf of (i) a Generator that provides Operating Reserves or (ii) a Demand Side Resource that provides Operating Reserves may be eligible for a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment pursuant to Section 4.6.6 and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

### **15.4.6 Operating Reserve Settlements – Real-Time Market**

#### **15.4.6.1 Calculation of Real-Time Market Clearing Prices**

The ISO shall calculate Real-Time Market clearing prices for each Operating Reserve product for each location in every interval. Except when the circumstances described below in Section 15.4.6.2 apply, each real-time market-clearing price shall equal the sum of the relevant real-time locational Shadow Prices for a given product, subject to the restriction described in Section 15.4.4.3 of this Rate Schedule.



The Real-Time Market clearing price for a particular Operating Reserve product for a particular location shall reflect the Shadow Prices associated with all of the ISO-defined Operating Reserve requirements, including locational requirements, that a particular Operating Reserves product from that location may be used to satisfy in a given interval. The ISO shall calculate the Real-Time Market clearing prices using the following formulae:

$$\text{Market clearing price for Western 30-Minute Reserves} = \text{SP1}$$

$$\text{Market clearing price for Western 10-Minute-Non-Synchronized Reserves} = \text{SP1} + \text{SP2}$$

$$\text{Market clearing price for Western Spinning Reserves} = \text{SP1} + \text{SP2} + \text{SP3}$$

$$\text{Market clearing price for Eastern 30-Minute Reserves} = \text{SP1} + \text{SP4}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Market clearing price for Eastern 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves} &= \text{SP1} + \text{SP2} \\ &+ \text{SP4} + \\ &\text{SP5} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Market clearing price for Eastern Spinning Reserves} &= \text{SP1} + \text{SP2} + \text{SP3} + \text{SP4} + \text{SP5} + \\ &\text{SP6} \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Market clearing price for L.I. 30-Minute Reserves} = \text{SP1} + \text{SP4} + \text{SP7}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Market clearing price for L.I. 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves} &= \text{SP1} + \text{SP2} + \\ &\text{SP4} + \text{SP5} + \\ &\text{SP7} + \text{SP8} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Market clearing price for L.I. Spinning Reserves} &= \text{SP1} + \text{SP2} + \text{SP3} + \text{SP4} + \text{SP5} + \text{SP6} \\ &+ \text{SP7} + \text{SP8} + \text{SP9} \end{aligned}$$

Where:

SP1 = Shadow Price for total 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval

SP2 = Shadow Price for total 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval

SP3 = Shadow Price for total Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the interval

SP4 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval

- SP5 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval
- SP6 = Shadow Price for Eastern or L.I. Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the interval
- SP7 = Shadow Price for Long Island 30-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval
- SP8 = Shadow Price for Long Island 10-Minute Reserve requirement constraint for the interval
- SP9 = Shadow Price for Long Island Spinning Reserve requirement constraint for the interval

Real-time locational Shadow Prices will be calculated by the ISO's RTD. Each Real-Time Shadow Price for each Operating Reserves requirement in each RTD interval shall equal the marginal Bid cost of scheduling Resources to provide additional Operating Reserves to meet that requirement in that interval, including any impact on the Bid Production Cost of procuring Energy or Regulation Service that would result from procuring an increment of Operating Reserve to meet the requirement in that interval, as calculated during the third RTD pass described in Section 17.1.2.1.2.3 of Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff. As a result, the Shadow Price for each Operating Reserves requirement shall include the Real-Time Availability Bid of the marginal Resource selected to meet that requirement (or the applicable price on the Operating Reserve Demand Curve for that requirement during shortage conditions), plus any margins on the sale of Energy or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market that that Resource would forego if scheduling it to provide additional Operating Reserve to meet that requirement would lead to it being scheduled to provide less Energy or Regulation Service. Shadow Prices will also be consistent with the Operating Reserve Demand Curves described in Section 15.4.7 of this Rate Schedule, which will ensure that Operating Reserves are not scheduled by RTC at a cost greater than the relevant Operating Reserve Demand Curve indicates should be paid. If

there is more Operating Reserve of the required quality than is needed to meet a particular locational Operating Reserve requirement then the Shadow Price for that Operating Reserve requirement constraint shall be zero.

Each Supplier that is scheduled in real-time to provide Operating Reserve shall be paid the applicable Real-Time Market clearing price, based on its location and the quality of Operating Reserve scheduled, multiplied by the amount of Operating Reserve that the Supplier is scheduled to provide in each interval that was not scheduled Day-Ahead.

#### **15.4.6.2 Calculation of Real-Time Market Clearing Prices for Operating Reserves During EDRP/SCR Activations**

During any interval in which the ISO is using scarcity pricing to calculate LBMPs under Section 17.1.2.2 of Attachment B to this ISO Services Tariff, the ISO shall also determine whether scarcity conditions for Operating Reserves exist, as defined below and shall apply the appropriate scarcity pricing rule for Operating Reserves as indicated. When scarcity conditions for pricing Operating Reserves exist, as described below the real-time market clearing prices for some Operating Reserves products may be recalculated in light of the Lost Opportunity Costs of Resources that are scheduled to provide Spinning Reserves and synchronized 30-Minute Reserves in the manner described below. The ISO shall also consider the Lost Opportunity Costs of Resources providing lower quality Operating Reserves to ensure that the requirements of Section 15.4.4.3 of this Rate Schedule are not violated.

The ISO shall use the scarcity pricing rule described in Section 15.4.6.2.1. below, for each interval in which EDRP/SCR Resources have been called in response to a reliability need in any Load Zone in the NYCA, and the NYISO uses the scarcity pricing rule described in Section 17.1.2.2 of this Services Tariff in the interval, and the aggregate of Available Reserves in all Load Zone(s) in the NYCA are less than the number of EDRP/SCR MW called for that event.

If the NYISO does not use the scarcity pricing rule described in Section 15.4.6.2.1 in an interval in which EDRP/SCR Resources have been called only in a Load Zone or Load Zones East of Central East, the ISO shall use the scarcity pricing rule described in Section 15.4.6.2.2, below, for each interval in which EDRP/SCR Resources have been called in response to a reliability need only in a Load Zone or Load Zones East of Central East, and the NYISO uses the scarcity pricing rule described in Section 17.1.2.2 of this Services Tariff in the interval, and the aggregate of Available Reserves in all Load Zone(s) East of Central East are less than the number of EDRP/SCR MW called for that event.

If no scarcity pricing rule is indicated under either test described above, the NYISO shall apply the pricing rules contained in Section 14.4.6.1 for each Operating Reserves product.

#### **15.4.6.2.1 Pricing of Operating Reserves During Intervals of Statewide Scarcity**

The Eastern Spinning Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Spinning Reserve or synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Eastern 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Eastern 30-Minute Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Western Spinning Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Western Spinning Reserve or Western synchronized 30- Minute Reserves that is scheduled by RTD; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Western 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Western synchronized 30 Minute-Reserve that is scheduled by RTD; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Western 30-Minute Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Western synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

#### **15.4.6.2.2 Pricing Operating Reserves During Intervals of Eastern Scarcity**

The Eastern Spinning Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Eastern Spinning Reserve or Eastern synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Eastern 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Eastern synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

The Eastern 30-Minute Reserve market clearing price shall be the higher of: (i) the highest Lost Opportunity Cost of any provider of Eastern synchronized 30-Minute Reserve that

is scheduled by RTD and is not located on Long Island; and (ii) the original market clearing price calculated under Section 15.4.6.1 above.

#### **15.4.6.3 Operating Reserve Balancing Payments**

Any deviation in performance from a Supplier's Day-Ahead schedule to provide Operating Reserves, including deviations that result from schedule modifications made by the ISO, shall be settled pursuant to the following rules.

- (a) When the Supplier's real-time Operating Reserves schedule is less than its Day-Ahead Operating Reserves schedule, the Supplier shall pay a charge for the imbalance equal to the product of: (i) the Real-Time Market clearing price for the relevant Operating Reserves Product in the relevant location; and (ii) the difference between the Supplier's Day-Ahead and real-time Operating Reserves schedules.
- (b) When the Supplier's real-time Operating Reserves schedule is greater than its Day-Ahead Operating Reserves schedule, the ISO shall pay the Supplier an amount to compensate it for the imbalance equal to the product of: (i) the Real-Time Market clearing price for the relevant Operating Reserve product in the relevant location; and (ii) the difference between the Supplier's Day-Ahead and real-time Operating Reserves schedules.

#### **15.4.6.4 Other Real-Time Payments**

The ISO shall pay Generators that are selected to provide Operating Reserves Day-Ahead, but are directed to convert to Energy production in real-time, the applicable Real-Time LBMP for all Energy they are directed to produce in excess of their Day-Ahead Energy schedule.

A Supplier that bids on behalf of (i) a Generator that provides Operating Reserves or (ii) a Demand Side Resource that provides Operating Reserves may be eligible for a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment pursuant to Section 4.6.6 and Attachment C of this ISO Services Tariff.

A Supplier that provides Operating Reserves may also be eligible for a Day-Ahead Margin Assurance Payment pursuant to Section 4.6.5 and Attachment J of this ISO Services Tariff.

#### **15.4.7 Operating Reserve Demand Curves**

The ISO shall establish nine Operating Reserve Demand Curves, one for each Operating Reserves requirement. Specifically, there shall be a demand curve for: (i) Total Spinning Reserves; (ii) Eastern or Long Island Spinning Reserves; (iii) Long Island Spinning Reserves; (iv) Total 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves; (v) Eastern or Long Island 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves; (vi) Long Island 10-Minute Non-Synchronized Reserves; (vii) Total 30-Minute Reserves; (viii) Eastern or Long Island 30-Minute Reserves; and (ix) Long Island 30-Minute Reserves. Each Operating Reserve Demand Curve will apply to both the Day-Ahead Market and the Real-Time Market for the relevant product and location.

The market clearing pricing for Operating Reserves shall be calculated pursuant to Sections 15.4.5.1 and 15.4.6.1 of this Rate Schedule and in a manner consistent with the demand curves established in this Section so that Operating Reserves are not purchased by SCUC or RTC at a cost higher than the relevant demand curve indicates should be paid.

The ISO Procedures shall establish and post a target level for each Operating Reserves requirement for each hour, which will be the number of MW of Operating Reserves meeting that requirement that the ISO would seek to maintain in that hour. The ISO will then define an

Operating Reserves demand curve for that hour corresponding to each Operating Reserves requirement as follows:

- (a) Total Spinning Reserves: For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the total Spinning Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the total Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$500/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the total Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (b) Eastern or Long Island Spinning Reserves: For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Eastern or Long Island Spinning Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Eastern or Long Island Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$25/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Eastern or Long Island Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (c) Long Island Spinning Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Long Island Spinning Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Long Island Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$25/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Long Island Spinning Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (d) Total 10-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the total 10-minute reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the total 10-minute reserves demand curve shall be \$450/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the total 10-minute reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.



- (e) Eastern or Long Island 10-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Eastern or Long Island 10-minute reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Eastern or Long Island 10-minute reserves demand curve shall be \$500/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Eastern or Long Island 10-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (f) Long Island 10-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Long Island 10-minute reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Long Island 10-minute reserves demand curve shall be \$25/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Long Island 10-minute reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (g) Total 30-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the total 30-Minute Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement minus 400 MW, the price on the total 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$200/MW. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the total 30-Minute Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement minus 200 MW but that exceed the target level for that requirement minus 400 MW, the price on the total 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$100/MW. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the total 30-Minute Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement but that exceed the target level for that requirement minus 200 MW, the price on the total 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$50/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the total 30-Minute Reserves demand curve

shall be \$0/MW. However, the ISO will not schedule more total 30-Minute Reserves than the level defined by the requirement for that hour.

- (h) Eastern or Long Island 30-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Eastern or Long Island 30-Minute Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Eastern or Long Island 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$25/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Eastern or Long Island 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.
- (i) Long Island 30-Minute Reserves. For quantities of Operating Reserves meeting the Long Island 30-Minute Reserves requirement that are less than or equal to the target level for that requirement, the price on the Long Island 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$25/MW. For all other quantities, the price on the Long Island 30-Minute Reserves demand curve shall be \$0/MW.

In order to respond to operational or reliability problems that arise in real-time, the ISO may procure any Operating Reserve product at a quantity and/or price point different than those specified above. The ISO shall post a notice of any such purchase as soon as reasonably possible and shall report on the reasons for such purchases at the next meeting of its Business Issues Committee. The ISO shall also immediately initiate an investigation to determine whether it is necessary to modify the quantity and price points specified above to avoid future operational or reliability problems. The ISO will consult with its Market Monitoring Unit when it conducts this investigation.

If the ISO determines that it is necessary to modify the quantity and/or price points specified above in order to avoid future operational or reliability problems it may temporarily

modify them for a period of up to ninety days. If circumstances reasonably allow, the ISO will consult with its Market Monitoring Unit, the Business Issues Committee, the Commission, and the PSC before implementing any such modification. In all circumstances, the ISO will consult with those entities as soon as reasonably possible after implementing a temporary modification.

Not later than 90 days after the implementation of the Operating Reserves Demand Curves the ISO, in consultation with its Market Advisor, shall conduct an initial review of them in accordance with the ISO Procedures. The scope of the review shall include, but not be limited to, an analysis of whether any Operating Reserve Demand Curve should be adjusted upward or downward in order to optimize the economic efficiency of any, or all, of the ISO Administered Markets. The ISO and the Market Advisor shall perform additional quarterly reviews, subject to the same scope requirement, during the remainder of the first year that this Section 15.4.7 is in effect. After the first year, the ISO shall perform periodic reviews, subject to the same scope requirement, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall be given the opportunity to review and comment on the ISO's periodic reviews of the Operating Reserve Demand Curves.

The responsibilities of the Market Monitoring Unit that are addressed in the above section of Rate Schedule 4 to the Services Tariff are also addressed in Section 30.4.6.4.2 of Attachment O.

#### **15.4.8 Self-Supply**

Transactions may be entered into to provide for Self-Supply of Operating Reserves. Except as noted in the next paragraph, Customers seeking to Self-Supply Operating Reserves must place the Generator(s) supplying any one of the Operating Reserves under ISO control. The Generator(s) must meet ISO rules for acceptability. The amount that any such Customer will be

charged for Operating Reserves will be reduced by the market value of the services provided by the specified Generator(s) as determined in the ISO Services Tariff.

Alternatively, Customers, including LSEs, may enter into Day-Ahead Bilateral financial Transactions, *e.g.*, contracts-for-differences, in order to hedge against price volatility in the Operating Reserves markets.

## **15.5 Rate Schedule 5 - Payments and Charges for Black Start and System Restoration Services**

Black start and system restoration services (“Restoration Services”) are provided under the ISO’s black start and system restoration plan (“ISO Plan”) or an individual Transmission Owner’s black start and system restoration plan by generating units that are capable of starting without an outside electrical supply or are otherwise integral to the restoration of the NYS Transmission System after an outage. This Rate Schedule establishes the terms under which a Generator shall provide, and be paid by the ISO for providing, Restoration Services under the ISO Plan or an individual Transmission Owner’s plan. This Rate Schedule also establishes the terms under which the ISO shall recover the costs of Restoration Services payments from Customers. Provisions specific to the Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. (“Consolidated Edison”) black start and system restoration plan (“Consolidated Edison Plan”) are set forth in Section 15.5.4.

### **15.5.1 Requirements**

The ISO shall develop and periodically review the ISO Plan. The ISO may amend the ISO Plan and may solicit offers for additional resources if it determines that additional Restoration Services are needed. The ISO shall establish procedures for acquiring Restoration Services and requiring that the selected Generators test their units providing Restoration Services (“Black Start Capability Test”). The ISO shall make Restoration Services payments only to those selected Generators that have appropriate equipment installed and available for service at the request of the ISO.

A Transmission Owner shall develop and periodically review its black start and system restoration plan. A Transmission Owner shall designate generating units with the capability to provide Restoration Services to be included in its plan if it determines that the Restoration

Services are needed. The ISO will make payments for such local Restoration Services to the Generators that provide them under the terms of this Rate Schedule. Generators that are obligated to provide Restoration Services as a result of divestiture contract agreements will not receive Restoration Services payments from the ISO for those services if they are already compensated as part of those divestiture contracts. Customers in the local Transmission Owner service territories will be charged for those services by the ISO under the terms of this Rate Schedule. Customers may not Self-Supply Restoration Services.

**15.5.2 Payments to Generators for Provision of Restoration Services Under the ISO Plan and Transmission Owners' Plans, Excluding the Consolidated Edison Plan**

By May 1st of each year, Generators selected to provide Restoration Services under the ISO Plan and under the plans developed by individual Transmission Owners, except for under the Consolidated Edison Plan, must provide the following cost information to the ISO based upon FERC Form No. 1 or equivalent data:

- Capital and fixed operation and maintenance costs associated with only that equipment which provides Restoration Services capability;
- Annual costs associated with training operators in Restoration Services; and
- Annual costs associated with Black Start Capability Tests in accordance with the ISO Plan or the plan of an individual Transmission Owner.

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall pay each Generator on the basis of its costs filed with the ISO. The daily rate for Restoration Services payments will be determined by dividing the Generator's annual cost by the number of days in the year from May 1st through April 30th of the following year.

Generators that provide Restoration Services shall conduct Black Start Capability Tests that are deemed necessary and appropriate for providers of these services under the ISO Procedures or local Transmission Owner procedures, as applicable. Any Generator that is awarded Restoration Services payments and fails a Black Start Capability Test shall forfeit all

payments for such services since its last successful test. Payments to that Generator shall resume upon its successful completion of the test.

**15.5.3 Charges to Support Payments to Generators Under the ISO Plan and Individual Transmission Owners' Plans, Excluding the Consolidated Edison Plan.**

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall charge, and each Customer shall pay based on its supply of Load that is *not* used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider under Part 5 of the ISO OATT, a charge for the recovery of the costs of the ISO's payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the ISO Plan. The charge shall be equal to: (A) the product of: (i) the Customer's share of Load in the NYCA that is *not* used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider for each hour in the Billing Period, and (ii) the ISO's total payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the ISO Plan under Section 15.5.2 to this Rate Schedule for the Billing Period, divided by the total number of hours in the Billing Period, (B) summed for all hours in the Billing Period.

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall charge, and each Customer shall pay based on its supply of Load that is used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider under Part 5 of the ISO OATT, a charge for the recovery of the costs of the ISO's payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the ISO Plan. The charge shall be equal to: (A) the product of: (i) the Customer's share of Load in the NYCA that is used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider for each day in the Billing Period, and (ii) the ISO's total payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the ISO Plan under Section 15.5.2 to this Rate Schedule for the Billing Period, divided by the total number of days in the Billing Period, (B) summed for all days in the Billing Period. The ISO shall credit these daily charge amounts to Customers based on their share of the Load in the NYCA that is not used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider for that day. The ISO shall sum these daily credits for all days in the Billing Period.

A Customer will be responsible for the following additional charge if the Transmission Owner in whose Transmission District the Customer is located maintains a Restoration Services plan, except with respect to the Consolidated Edison Plan, the cost recovery requirements of which are set forth in Section 15.5.4.2 to this Rate Schedule. Each Billing Period, the ISO shall charge, and each Customer in the local Transmission Owner's Transmission District shall pay, a charge for the recovery of the costs of the ISO's payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the Transmission Owner's local Restoration Services plan. This charge shall be equal to: (A) the product of: (i) the Customer's share of Load in the Transmission Owner's Transmission District for each hour in the Billing Period, and (ii) the ISO's total payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the Transmission Owner's Restoration Services plan under Section 15.5.2 to this Rate Schedule for the Billing Period, divided by the total number of hours in the Billing Period, (B) summed for all hours in the Billing Period.

**15.5.4 Payments to Generators Providing Restoration Services Under the Consolidated Edison Plan and Recovery of Associated Costs**

A Generator that provides Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan shall provide, and be paid for providing, Restoration Services under the terms set forth in Section 15.5.4.1 and Appendices I and II to this Rate Schedule. If Consolidated Edison determines that additional Restoration Services are needed, it may from time to time designate for inclusion in the Consolidated Edison Plan: (i) an existing generating unit that is capable of providing Restoration Services but that is not currently doing so, or (ii) a generating unit for which the Generator has provided notice to withdraw from the Consolidated Edison Plan pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.1. A generating unit designated by Consolidated Edison may elect to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan; otherwise it shall be required to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan unless the ISO determines that: (i) the generating unit would not provide a material



benefit to system restoration in Zone J, or (ii) the Generator shows good cause that it would be unduly burdensome or unreasonable to require it to provide Restoration Services from the designated generating unit.

The provision of Restoration Services will be deemed to provide a material benefit to system restoration in Zone J if, among other things, it would materially improve the speed, adequacy, or flexibility of the Consolidated Edison Plan for restoring electric service in Zone J in a safe, orderly, and prompt manner following a major system disturbance.

To facilitate the ISO's determination regarding material benefit, Consolidated Edison shall provide a study and/or other documentation, performed at its own expense, supporting the conclusion that the designated generating unit would provide a material benefit for system restoration in Zone J. Consolidated Edison's documentation must: (i) include its assessment of the adequacy of resources already committed to provide Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan and the need for additional resources, (ii) describe the manner in which the designated generating unit would provide a material benefit for system restoration in Zone J, and (iii) summarize alternative solutions evaluated, if applicable, and indicate whether other generating units would provide the particular material benefit identified. Consolidated Edison shall provide its documentation to the ISO and the relevant Generator, subject to appropriate confidentiality protections. Upon request, Consolidated Edison shall provide the documentation to other parties that have a direct interest in this matter, subject to appropriate confidentiality protections.

If the Generator asserts that good cause exists for not requiring its generating unit to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan, it must seek an exemption from the ISO. The Generator shall provide a study or other documentation demonstrating the engineering, technical,

financial, environmental, and/or other reasons that provision or continued provision of Restoration Services by the designated generating unit would be unduly burdensome or unreasonable. The Generator shall provide its documentation to the ISO and Consolidated Edison, subject to appropriate confidentiality protections. The Generator may provide the documentation to other parties that have a direct interest in this matter as well, subject to appropriate confidentiality protections. In making its determination, the ISO may rely on the supporting documentation provided by the Generator and Consolidated Edison, along with any information developed by the ISO.

If the ISO determines that good cause exists to grant a requested exemption, the designated generating unit will not be required to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan. Otherwise, the designated generating unit will be required to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan and will be assigned by the ISO to a Commitment Group under Section 15.5.4.1.1. The ISO shall inform NYSRC of a designated generating unit's request for an exemption and the ISO's determination under this Section 15.5.4.

A Generator's unit that is designated by Consolidated Edison to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan, and is not granted an exemption under this Section 15.5.4 shall provide, and be paid for providing, Restoration Services under the terms set forth in Section 15.5.4.1 and Appendices I and II to this Rate Schedule.

The ISO shall recover the costs of the payments established in Section 15.5.4.1 from Customers in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District under the terms set forth in Section 15.5.4.2.

Within thirty (30) days of receipt of an updated Consolidated Edison Plan, including changes to unit designations as described in this section, the ISO will file a copy with FERC on an informational basis with a non-public Critical Energy Infrastructure Information designation.

**15.5.4.1 Payments to Generators that Provide Restoration Services Under the Consolidated Edison Plan**

**15.5.4.1.1 Commitment Requirements for Restoration Services**

Each generating unit committed to provide Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan before November 1, 2012, was included in one of three groups (“Commitment Groups”) with the following initial commitment periods:

Commitment Group 1: November 1, 2012, through April 30, 2015.

Commitment Group 2: November 1, 2012, through April 30, 2016.

Commitment Group 3: November 1, 2012, through April 30, 2017.

The ISO shall assign a generating unit subsequently designated to provide Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan to one of these Commitment Groups.

At the conclusion of each commitment period, a generating unit shall begin a new three (3) year commitment period to provide Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan; provided, however, that the unit shall not begin a new commitment period if the Generator or Consolidated Edison provides the ISO with notice at least two years prior to the conclusion of the previous commitment period that the unit will no longer be part of the Consolidated Edison Plan following the conclusion of that commitment period.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, a unit previously designated under Section 15.5.4 shall be required to begin a new commitment period if: (i) Consolidated Edison provides the ISO and the Generator with notice at least one year prior to the conclusion of the previous commitment period that the unit continues to be required to provide a material benefit to system restoration in

Zone J, (ii) and the ISO determines that the unit should continue to provide service in accordance with the designation requirements in Section 15.5.4, including the opportunity for the Generator to request an exemption.

Consolidated Edison shall not remove from the Consolidated Edison Plan a new or repowered unit that was required to provide Restoration Services in the Consolidated Edison Plan pursuant to Section 30.2.5 of Attachment X to the ISO OATT before the Generator recovers the incremental capital costs it incurred in installing the Restoration Services capability for its unit. The Generator shall be deemed to have recovered these costs: (a) twenty-five years from the start of the unit's provision of Restoration Services if the Generator is taking payment pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.3.1 to this Rate Schedule, or (b) over the period set forth in the Generator's unit-specific rate approved by FERC pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.3.2 to this Rate Schedule. If a Generator withdraws its unit from the Consolidated Edison Plan before the completion of this time period, it will forfeit its entitlement to recover its incremental capital costs.

If a Generator withdraws a unit from the ISO's energy and capacity markets, the unit may cease its provision of Restoration Services at the same time without completing its commitment period. If the Generator returns the unit to the ISO's energy and capacity markets within three years of its withdrawal, the unit shall be required to provide Restoration Services for that portion of its commitment period that it had not completed.

#### **15.5.4.1.2 Generator Testing and Training Requirements**

A Generator shall conduct an annual Black Start Capability Test of each unit committed to provide Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan in accordance with the test protocols set forth in Appendix I to this Rate Schedule. A Generator shall also identify its unit's critical Restoration Services equipment, maintain this equipment and perform tests to verify the

condition of this critical equipment in accordance with good utility practice. Upon the performance of a Black Start Capability Test for its unit, the Generator shall submit a certification to the ISO each year – in the form provided in Appendix II to this Rate Schedule – indicating whether its unit has successfully completed its annual Black Start Capability Test and certifying that it maintains and tests the unit’s critical Restoration Services equipment in accordance with good utility practice. The Generator shall also ensure that all appropriate personnel are trained in Restoration Services operations.

**15.5.4.1.3 Payments to Generators for Providing Restoration Services Under the Consolidated Edison Plan**

**15.5.4.1.3.1 Standard Compensation**

Except as set forth in Section 15.5.4.1.3.2 to this Rate Schedule, the ISO shall pay a Generator each Billing Period the pro rata share of the sum of the annual payment amounts for the provision of Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan at each of the Generator’s facilities, as determined for each facility as follows.

By May 1st of each year, the ISO shall calculate the annual Restoration Services payment amount for each Generator’s facility for the compensation period of May 1 of that year through the following April 30; *provided, however*, the ISO shall recalculate the annual Restoration Services payment amount if, during the May 1 through April 30 compensation period, one of the Generator’s units withdraws from the Consolidated Edison Plan pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.1 to this Rate Schedule or fails a Black Start Capability Test pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.3.4 to this Rate Schedule.

The annual Restoration Services payment amount for each Generator’s facility shall be equal to the sum of the annual payment amounts, calculated according to the following formula, for: (i) each unit at a Generator’s facility providing Restoration Services under the Consolidated

Edison Plan that is the sole user of equipment necessary to black start the unit and is not designated with other units as a group by the ISO (“Sole Black Start Unit”), and (ii) each group of units at the Generator’s facility providing Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan that share the equipment necessary to black start the units or are otherwise designated as a group by the ISO (“Black Start Unit Group”). The ISO shall designate a Generator’s unit as a Sole Black Start Unit or as part of a Black Start Unit Group at the start of the unit’s commitment period, and this designation shall not be subject to change for the duration of the unit’s commitment period.

$RSPayment_{AnnBSU} =$

$$ActRSUnits_{BSU} \times \left[ \frac{RSSICap_{Ann} + RSSIO\&M_{Ann} + RSAddCap_{Ann} + RSAddO\&M_{Ann}}{DesRSUnits_{BSU}} \right]$$

Where:

$BSU$  = The Sole Black Start Unit or the Black Start Unit Group.

$RSPayment_{AnnBSU}$  = The annual amount, in \$, that the ISO shall pay a Generator for the Sole Black Start Unit or the Black Start Unit Group providing Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan.

$DesRSUnits_{BSU}$  = The number of units in the Sole Black Start Unit or the Black Start Unit Group designated by Consolidated Edison as participants in the Consolidated Edison Plan.

$ActRSUnits_{BSU}$  = The number of units in the Sole Black Start Units or the Black Start Unit Group actually participating in the Consolidated Edison Plan, which shall not include any unit designated by Consolidated Edison as a participant in the Consolidated Edison Plan that has withdrawn from the plan pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.1 to this Rate Schedule or has failed a Black Start Capability Test pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1.3.4 to this Rate Schedule.

$RSSICap_{Ann}$  = The station-level capital payment amount, in \$, for the Sole Black Start Unit or for one unit of the Black Start Unit Group, as specified in the “Station-level” column of Table A, below, on the basis of that unit’s size.

$RSSIO\&M_{Ann}$  = The station-level operating and maintenance amount, in \$, for the Sole Black Start Unit or for one unit of the Black Start Unit Group, as specified in the “Station-level” column of Table B, below, on the basis of the unit’s size.

$RSAddCap_{Ann}$  = The sum of the incremental capital payment amounts, in \$, for the remaining units in the Black Start Unit Group, as specified in the “Additional Resource” column of Table A, below, on the basis of the remaining units’ sizes.

$RSAddO\&M_{Ann}$  = The sum of the incremental operating and maintenance payment amounts, in \$, for the remaining units in the Black Start Unit Group, as specified in the “Additional Resource” column in Table B, below, on the basis of the remaining units’ sizes.

**Table A - Restoration Services Capital Payments**

Resource Type	Station-level Capital Payment	Additional Resource Capital Payment
$MVA \leq 10$	\$21,770	\$10,880
$10 < MVA \leq 60$	\$214,570	\$10,880
$60 < MVA \leq 90$	\$248,460	\$10,880
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Small Starting Requirement	\$414,980	\$10,880
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Medium Starting Requirement	\$957,920	\$10,880
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Large Starting Requirement	\$1,785,080	\$10,880
$300 < MVA$ , Large Starting Requirement	\$1,833,750	\$32,650

**Table B - Restoration Services O&M Payments**

Resource Type	Station-level O&M Payment	Additional Resource O&M Payment
$MVA \leq 10$	\$22,335	\$6,040
$10 < MVA \leq 60$	\$42,295	\$8,200
$60 < MVA \leq 90$	\$49,850	\$10,140
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Small Starting Requirement	\$118,255	\$33,665
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Medium Starting Requirement	\$252,265	\$65,600
$90 < MVA \leq 300$ , Large Starting Requirement	\$388,865	\$65,820
$300 < MVA$ , Large Starting Requirement	\$414,540	\$77,685

The figures in Tables A and B are determined as of 2011. The ISO shall adjust these figures annually using the “Gas Turbogenerators” subcategory of the “Other Production Plant” category of the Handy Whitman Index for the North Atlantic Region.

#### **15.5.4.1.3.2 Unit-Specific Compensation**

A Generator shall be entitled to recover through this ISO Services Tariff the actual, incremental cost of its unit’s or units’ provision of Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan. If the Generator determines that its actual, incremental cost of providing Restoration Services to the ISO from its unit(s) exceeds the payment amount determined under Section 15.5.4.1.3.1 to this Rate Schedule, the Generator shall submit to the ISO actual incremental cost documentation showing: (1) that the actual, incremental costs are reasonably and prudently incurred, (2) that the actual incremental costs are incurred solely for the purpose of providing Restoration Services, and (3) that the actual incremental costs exceed the payment amount determined under Section 15.5.4.1.3.1 to this Rate Schedule. Within thirty (30) days of receipt of all necessary documentation, or longer if the parties agree, the ISO will file at FERC, jointly with the Generator, the information provided by the Generator along with the proposed tariff appendix. The Generator will retain the burden to show that its unit(s)-specific rate request meets the cost showing requirements outlined in this section. NYISO may subsequently comment on the substance of the proposed filing during the FERC noticed comment period. Upon approval by FERC, the Generator’s unit(s)-specific rate shall be included as an appendix to this Rate Schedule. In such case, the ISO shall pay a Generator each Billing Period the pro rata share of the FERC-approved annual rate for its unit(s), except as set forth in Section 15.5.4.1.3.4 to this Rate Schedule. The ISO shall recover the costs of these payments from Customers in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District under Section 15.5.4.2 to this Rate Schedule.



#### **15.5.4.1.3.3 Eligibility for Additional Cost Recovery**

The ISO shall reimburse Generators for equipment damage if the ISO reasonably finds: (1) the damage resulted from operating such equipment in response to operational orders from the ISO, or Consolidated Edison, pursuant to the ISO Tariffs, (2) that reasonably available and customary insurance was not available for the damages incurred, and (3) the damage would not have occurred but for the Generator's provision of Restoration Services. The burden of making such showings shall be upon the Generator.

The payments for each Billing Period shall also include compensation for legitimate, verifiable, and adequately documented costs incurred solely as a result of a Generator's compliance with NERC critical infrastructure protection ("CIP") reliability standards applicable to the provision of Restoration Services, *i.e.*, a CIP cost that would not have been incurred if it were not providing Restoration Services. The Generator shall provide such invoices to the ISO, which will review and determine if compensation is appropriate.

#### **15.5.4.1.3.4 Forfeiture of Payments As a Result of Failed Black Start Capability Tests**

If a Generator's unit fails a Black Start Capability Test, the Generator shall forfeit all Restoration Service payments for that unit under Sections 15.5.4.1.3.1 and 15.5.4.1.3.2 from the date of the failed test; provided, however, that if the Generator's unit successfully completes the Black Start Capability Test within thirty days of the failed test, the Generator shall not forfeit its payments. This thirty-day period may be extended if agreed upon by the ISO, the Generator, and Consolidated Edison. If the Generator does not successfully complete its Black Start Capability Test within this thirty day, or extended, period and successfully completes the test at a later date, it shall receive its Restoration Services payments only from the date of the later, successful test going forward.

#### **15.5.4.2 Charges to Support Payments to Generators Under the Consolidated Edison Plan**

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall charge, and each Customer in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District shall pay based on its supply of Load in that Transmission District that is *not* used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider under Part 5 of the ISO OATT, a charge for the recovery of the ISO's payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan under Section 15.5.4.1 to this Rate Schedule. This charge shall be equal to: (A) the product of: (i) the Customer's share of Load in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District that is not used to supply Station Power as a third-party provided for each hour in the Billing Period, and (ii) the ISO's total payments to Generators for Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Restoration Plan under Sections 15.5.4.1 for the Billing Period, divided by the total number of hours in the Billing Period, (B) summed for all hours in the Billing Period.

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall charge, and each Customer in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District shall pay based on its supply of Load in that Transmission District that is used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider under Part 5 of the ISO OATT, a charge for the recovery of the ISO's payments to Generators providing Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Plan under Section 15.5.4.1 to this Rate Schedule. This charge shall be equal to: (A) the product of: (i) the Customer's share of Load in the Consolidated Edison Transmission District that is used to supply Station Power as a third-party provided for each day in the Billing Period, and (ii) the ISO's total payments to Generators for Restoration Services under the Consolidated Edison Restoration Plan under Section 15.5.4.1 for the Billing Period, divided by the total number of days in the Billing Period, (B) summed for all days in the Billing Period. The ISO shall credit these daily charge amounts to Customers based on their share of

Load in the NYCA that is not used to supply Station Power as a third-party provider for that day.

The ISO shall sum these daily credits for all days in the Billing Period.

**Rate Schedule 5. Appendix I**  
**Testing Criteria for Black Start Capability Tests Pursuant to Section 15.5.4.1 of**  
**Rate Schedule 5**

**I. General**

1. A Generator shall perform a Black Start Capability Test annually for each of its units providing Restoration Services in accordance with the test protocols described below.
2. A Black Start Capability Test will be considered successful if it is completed in accordance with the test protocols described below.

**II. Scheduling a Test**

1. A Generator shall perform the annual Black Start Capability Test for its unit(s) between May 1<sup>st</sup> to April 30<sup>th</sup>, as may be reasonably extended by mutual agreement among the Generator, Consolidated Edison and the ISO, without financial penalty; *provided, however*, that the Generator shall not perform a Black Start Capability Test in June, July, or August.
2. The test date must be agreed upon by Consolidated Edison, the Generator and the ISO. The agreed upon test date shall be deemed firm as of 48 hours prior to the scheduled beginning of the test. A firm test may not be called off or deferred except by the ISO for system or local reliability reasons. As is the case for any ISO-approved outage, the Generator shall not offer the unit into the Day-Ahead Market for operation during the Black Start Capability Test that day, and such non-offering into the market shall be deemed not to diminish the unit's availability.

3. An annual Black Start Capability Test may be performed prior to a maintenance outage only if there is no other scheduling option within the test period.
4. If the annual Black Start Capability Test is unable to be completed during the test period due to a forced outage or force majeure event, Consolidated Edison and the Generator will conduct the test outside the test period without a *pro rata* reduction in annual payments.
5. If a Black Start Capability Test is not successful, the Generator will have a reasonable opportunity to reschedule and conduct a subsequent test.
6. Consolidated Edison and the ISO may have representatives present to witness the annual Black Start Capability Test. However, witnesses are not required for the Generator to perform the test.

### **III. Gas Turbine Unit Testing Requirements**

A Generator shall perform the following test for a gas turbine unit that is designated by Consolidated Edison to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan as a gas turbine unit and not as part of a combined cycle facility.

#### **A. Test of Gas Turbine Unit That Is a Sole Black Start Unit**

1. A Generator shall perform the following Black Start Capability Test each year for its gas turbine unit that is a Sole Black Start Unit.
2. A qualifying Black Start Capability Test of the gas turbine unit must be conducted when the unit is in a cold condition, *i.e.*, the unit will be off line and will be brought on line specifically to conduct the test.

3. The gas turbine unit to be tested will be off line at the start of the Black Start Capability Test and will be isolated from all external Consolidated Edison light and power sources.
4. The Black Start Capability Test must demonstrate that the designated gas turbine unit can be started and can energize the isolated light and power bus.
5. Once isolated from Consolidated Edison's light and power bus, the Generator will have 80 minutes to ready the gas turbine unit and to request permission to synchronize the unit to a live bus on the Consolidated Edison transmission system. When authorized by the Consolidated Edison System Operator, the Generator will be asked to close the breaker for the gas turbine unit. Once the gas turbine unit has synchronized and its breaker has closed onto the transmission bus, the test will be considered successful.

**B. Test of Gas Turbine Units that Are Part of a Black Start Unit Group**

1. A Generator shall perform the following Black Start Capability Test each year for one of the units of a Black Start Unit Group. Once the Generator has successfully completed an annual Black Start Capability Test of one of the units of the Black Start Unit Group, it should perform in subsequent years an annual test of the remaining units of the Black Start Unit Group.
2. A qualifying Black Start Capability Test of a gas turbine unit must be conducted when the unit is in a cold condition, *i.e.*, the unit will be off line and will be brought on line specifically to conduct the test.
3. The gas turbine unit to be tested will be off line at the start of the Black Start Capability Test and will be isolated from all external Consolidated Edison light and power sources.

4. The Black Start Capability Test must demonstrate that (i) an isolated gas turbine unit can be started and can energize the isolated light and power bus; and (ii) that the light and power source is adequate for the purpose of bringing the other units on line. Part (ii) must be demonstrated by starting up an additional gas turbine unit from the light and power bus that has been energized through Part (i) of the test.
5. Once isolated from Consolidated Edison's light and power bus, the Generator will have 90 minutes to ready the equipment and to request permission to synchronize the additional generating unit to a live bus on the Consolidated Edison transmission system. When authorized by the Consolidated Edison System Operator, the Generator will be asked to close the breaker for the additional gas turbine unit. Once the additional gas turbine unit has synchronized and its breaker has closed onto the transmission bus, the test will be considered successful.

#### **IV. Combined Cycle Unit Testing Requirements**

1. A Generator shall perform each year a Black Start Capability Test for its gas turbine and steam turbine units that are designated by Consolidated Edison to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan as part of a combined cycle facility.
2. A qualifying Black Start Capability Test must be conducted when the combined cycle unit is isolated from the transmission system. The combined cycle unit must demonstrate that the designated gas turbine(s) unit can be started and can energize the isolated light and power bus; and that the light and power source is adequate for the purpose of bringing the steam turbine(s) on line. For a successful

Black Start Capability Test, the steam turbine(s) must synchronize to the transmission system within 6 hours of the start of the Black Start Capability Test.

## **V. Steam Turbine Unit Testing Requirements**

A Generator shall perform the following test for a steam turbine unit that is designated by Consolidated Edison to participate in the Consolidated Edison Plan as a steam turbine unit and not as part of a combined cycle facility.

### **A. Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test**

1. A Generator shall perform a “Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test” at least once every three years for its steam turbine unit(s) providing Restoration Services.
2. A qualifying Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test of a steam turbine unit may be conducted while the unit is in a cold condition or in a hot condition. If the steam turbine unit is in a cold condition its internal light and power bus may remain connected to the transmission system until it reaches a hot condition at which point it will separate from the transmission system and commence its test.
3. The steam turbine unit must be isolated from the transmission system and an isolated cranking path between it and a black start gas turbine unit must be established. The steam turbine unit is required to start up using energy and voltage control from the gas turbine unit to energize its internal light and power bus, and be ready to synchronize to an energized transmission system when directed by the Consolidated Edison System Operator.
4. A Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test shall be considered successful if, after isolation from the Consolidated Edison transmission system, the hot steam unit is synchronized to the transmission system, and is firm to the system and



operating at minimum load in no more than 8 hours after the completion of the isolation.

5. Upon successful completion of the Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test, Consolidated Edison shall SRE the unit until midnight of the test day or until the unit's reference minimum run time has elapsed, whichever is earlier.

**B. Intervening Years Black Start Capability Test**

1. To meet its annual steam turbine unit test obligation, a Generator may perform an "Intervening Years Black Start Capability Test" for its steam turbine unit(s) providing Restoration Services if it has successfully completed a Comprehensive Black Start Capability Test of that unit within the prior two years.
2. The steam turbine unit must be isolated from the transmission system and a cranking path between it and a black start gas turbine unit must be established. The steam turbine unit is required to use energy and voltage control from the gas turbine unit to energize the internal light and power bus. The steam turbine unit is then required to add the auxiliary load that is required to introduce fire into its boiler, *e.g.*, boiler feed pump, fans, etc, except that no fire is required to be introduced into the boiler.
3. An Intervening Years Black Start Capability Test shall be considered successful if the gas turbine unit demonstrates ten minutes of steady operation supplying its load at the internal light and power bus within four hours after the completion of the isolation.

## **VI. Reporting and Additional Testing Requirements**

1. If an ISO representative is not onsite, a representative from the Generator will initiate calls to ISO operations personnel to signal the start time, completion time and outcome of the Black Start Capability Test.
2. Following its performance of a Black Start Capability Test for its unit, the Generator shall submit a certification form to the ISO – in the form provided in Appendix II to this Rate Schedule – indicating whether its unit successfully completed its annual Black Start Capability Test. Consolidated Edison shall acknowledge to the ISO its acceptance of a Generator’s successful completion of the Black Start Capability Test.
3. A Generator will perform tests of its unit’s critical Restoration Services equipment, including monthly tests of standby diesel generators, black start gas turbines and UPS/battery back up systems. As part of its annual certification to the ISO, the Generator shall certify – in the form provided in Appendix II to this Rate Schedule – that it maintains and tests its unit’s critical Restoration Services equipment in accordance with good utility practice. If any of these critical systems are found to be non-operational or otherwise unavailable, the Generator will notify Consolidated Edison and the ISO within 36 hours and provide a schedule for their repair and return to service.

**Rate Schedule 5. Appendix II  
Restoration Services Certification Form**

[Name of Generator] hereby certifies that the [name/location of unit] performed a Black Start Capability Test on [date] in accordance with the ISO Procedures and [successfully completed/did not complete] this test in accordance with the test protocols set forth in Appendix I of Rate Schedule 5 of the ISO Services Tariff.

[Name of Generator] further certifies that it has identified a list of critical components in its units providing Restoration Services (e.g., batteries, diesel back-up generators, inverters etc.), maintains such critical components, and has performed tests to verify the condition of these critical components in accordance with good utility practice.

---

*Signature of Officer*

## **15.6 Rate Schedule 6 - Quick Start Reserves**

This Rate Schedule applies to the scheduling and payment mechanisms for Quick Start Reserves.

### **15.6.1 Qualification to Provide Quick Start Reserves**

15.6.1.1 A Supplier may offer Quick Start Reserves from one or more blocks of generator units to the Transmission Owner to which the block of generator units is interconnected if the block of generator units is (i) qualified to provide 30-Minute Reserves, and (ii) capable of being set to Quick Start Mode.

15.6.1.2 A Supplier intending to offer Quick Start Reserves shall undertake a test scheduled pursuant to the ISO Procedures for Installed Capacity Suppliers qualifying to sell Installed Capacity in the NYCA to determine the DMNC of the Supplier's block of generator units. The Supplier shall, while undertaking the DMNC test in Quick Start Mode, make record of and notify, for information purposes, the Transmission Owner in the Supplier's Transmission District and the ISO of (i) the output level in MWs that the block of generator units produced at ten (10) minutes following start-up; and (ii) the output level in MWs that the block of generator units produced at fifteen (15) minutes following start-up. Delivery of this information to the Transmission Owner in the Supplier's Transmission District and the ISO shall constitute and be deemed to be a standing offer to provide Quick Start Reserves pursuant to Section 15.6.2 of this Rate Schedule until (i) the Supplier performs another DMNC test and provides the information required pursuant to this Section 15.6.1.2 to the ISO and the Transmission Owner, (ii) thirty (30) days after providing a notice to the ISO and

the Transmission Owner that it no longer offers Quick Start Reserves from any one or more blocks of generator units, provided that the supplier is not otherwise required to provide Quick Start Reserves, or (iii) the Supplier is not paid for Quick Start Reserves as provided herein.

15.6.1.3 A Supplier shall maintain each block of generator units for which Quick Start Reserves are offered in good working order to provide Energy in an amount at its temperature-adjusted DMNC within fifteen (15) minutes of remote start-up.

15.6.1.4 A Transmission Owner receiving the information specified in Section 15.6.1.2 of this Rate Schedule shall confirm to the ISO and the Supplier whether the Transmission Owner has the ability to remotely start up a block of generator units that the Supplier has offered for Quick Start Reserves. This confirmation informs the Supplier that the Transmission Owner or the ISO may elect to purchase Quick Start Reserves from each block of generator units that the Supplier has offered for Quick Start Reserves.

## **15.6.2 Purchase and Selection of Quick Start Reserves and Associated Duties**

15.6.2.1 When a Transmission Owner has issued confirmation pursuant to Section 15.6.1.4 of this Rate Schedule and requires Quick Start Reserves, the Transmission Owner may purchase Quick Start Reserves from the Supplier by telephonic request; provided, however, that the Transmission Owner shall not purchase Quick Start Reserves unless the Transmission Owner has received the ISO's concurrence with the proposed purchase of Quick Start Reserves. The telephonic request shall specify the starting time and either the number of MWs of Quick Start Reserves required or the block of generator units from which the

Supplier is to sell Quick Start Reserves. In addition, the telephonic request shall, if available and for information purposes only, specify the estimated number of hours for which the Transmission Owner intends to purchase Quick Start Reserves. The Transmission Owner shall give written notice by electronic mail (or fax if electronic mail is not available) to each of the Supplier and the ISO of the telephonic request within ten (10) minutes of making the telephonic request, and the written notice by electronic mail or fax shall provide the same information specified in the Transmission Owner's telephonic request and shall also provide the time of the telephonic request. If the Supplier has not received such written notice or disagrees with its contents, the Supplier shall give notice by electronic mail (or fax if electronic mail is not available) to each of the ISO and the Transmission Owner confirming the telephonic request, and the notice by electronic mail or fax shall provide the same information specified in the Transmission Owner's telephonic request and shall also provide the time of the telephonic request.

15.6.2.2 A Transmission Owner shall stop purchasing some or all the Quick Start Reserves from a Supplier upon giving telephonic notice to the Supplier that the Transmission Owner no longer requires some or all the Quick Start Reserves; provided, however, that the Transmission Owner shall not stop the purchase of Quick Start Reserves without the ISO's concurrence. The Transmission Owner shall give written notice by electronic mail (or fax if electronic mail is not available) to each of the Supplier and the ISO of the telephonic notice within ten (10) minutes of providing the telephonic notice, and the written notice by

electronic mail or fax shall provide the time of the telephonic notice. If the Supplier has not received such written notice or disagrees with its contents, the Supplier shall give notice by electronic mail (or fax if electronic mail is not available) to each of the ISO and the Transmission Owner of the telephonic notice, and the notice by electronic mail or fax shall provide the same information specified in the Transmission Owner's telephonic notice and shall also provide the time of the telephonic notice.

15.6.2.3 The ISO shall maintain complete and accurate records of all notices received by electronic mail or fax pursuant to Sections 15.6.2.1 and 15.6.2.2 of this Rate Schedule.

15.6.2.4 A Supplier offering Quick Start Reserves that receives a telephonic request to purchase or to select Quick Start Reserves shall set one or more blocks of generator units to Quick Start Mode as requested within ten (10) minutes of the telephonic request; provided, however, that the Supplier shall have no obligation to set a block of generator units to or to maintain a block of generator units in Quick Start Mode during (i) periods of forced outage, (ii) maintenance outages that are approved in advance pursuant to the ISO Services Tariff, or (iii) any period when the requested block of generator units is producing Energy.

15.6.2.5 During any period when the Transmission Owner has not purchased Quick Start Reserves from an offered block of generator units, the Supplier shall not be required to set the block of generator units to or to maintain the block of generator units in Quick Start Mode, subject to the requirement that the Supplier set the block of generator units to Quick Start Mode within ten (10) minutes of a request

pursuant to Section 15.6.2.1 of this Rate Schedule.

15.6.2.6 A Supplier offering Quick Start Reserves shall maintain Hour-Ahead Bids for Energy at all times for each of the Supplier's block of generator units comprising the offered, purchased, or selected Quick Start Reserves, and shall maintain these Bids in the Real-Time Market.

### **15.6.3 Duty to Produce Energy**

15.6.3.1 A Transmission Owner may remotely start up any block of generator units that is providing Quick Start Reserves. Upon remote start-up, the Transmission Owner shall give notice to the ISO that the block of generator units have been started up out of merit for local reliability. A Transmission Owner may dispatch off a block of generator units started up out of merit when Energy from the block of generator units is no longer required for local reliability, subject to any minimum run time of the block of generator units; provided, however, that the Transmission Owner shall not dispatch off the block of generator units without the ISO's concurrence.

15.6.3.2 During each period when a Transmission Owner has purchased Quick Start Reserves, the Supplier shall respond to each remote start-up order from the Transmission Owner, and shall cause the Supplier's remotely started up block of generator units to be synchronized and at full output within fifteen (15) minutes.

### **15.6.4 Failure to Achieve Timely Synchronization**

If a Supplier that has sold Quick Start Reserves fails to have the block of generator units synchronized in the amount of the Energy Bid pursuant to Section 15.6.2.6 of this Rate Schedule within fifteen (15) minutes of a remote start-up, the Supplier shall be subject to the provisions



applicable to Suppliers of 10-Minute Non-Spinning Reserves and 30-Minute Reserves that fail to provide Energy within the time allotted; provided, however, that charges against Quick Start Reserves payments shall be based upon the blended rate of 85% of  $P_{10MNSR,h}$  plus 15% of  $P_{30MR,h}$ , as applied in Section 15.6.5.1 of this Rate Schedule.

### 15.6.5 Payments to Suppliers; Payments by Load Serving Entities

15.6.5.1 A Supplier that provides Quick Start Reserves shall receive each Billing Period a payment for each block of generator units that provided Quick Start Reserves in any hour of the previous Billing Period, unless the block of generator units also produced Energy during the hour. The amount of this payment shall equal:

$$\sum_h (C_h (0.85P_{10MNSR,h} + 0.15P_{30MR,h}) - Q_h P_{30MR,h})$$

where:

- h = An hour in which the block of generator units provided Quick Start Reserves, unless the block of generator units produced Energy during the hour
- C = Capacity in MWs of Hour-Ahead Bids for Energy for the block of generator units
- $P_{10MNSR}$  = Price of 10-Minute NSR (East) in the Day-Ahead Market
- $P_{30MR}$  = Price of 30-Minute Reserves (East) in the Day-Ahead Market
- Q = Quantity of MWs from the block of generator units accepted into the 30-Minute Reserves market.

15.6.5.2 Any block of generator units requested for Quick Start Reserves for any portion of an hour shall be deemed to have provided Quick Start Reserves for the entire hour unless the block of generator units also produced Energy during the hour.

15.6.5.3. In addition to payments due to a Supplier of Quick Start Reserves pursuant to Section 15.6.5.1 of this Rate Schedule, the Supplier shall be eligible to receive payments for Energy, Installed Capacity, Operating Reserves, and other Ancillary Services pursuant to the other provisions of this Services Tariff.

15.6.5.4 Amounts due to a Supplier pursuant to this Rate Schedule that are attributable to local reliability shall be recovered from LSEs in the Transmission District of the Supplier selling the Quick Start Reserves on the basis of each LSE's contribution to Load share in the Billing Period in which the payment obligation is incurred. Amounts attributable to local reliability are those amounts incurred pursuant to Sections 15.6.2.1 and 15.6.3.1 of this Rate Schedule.

## **15.6.6 Dispute Resolution**

15.6.6.1 In the event of a dispute between a Transmission Owner and a Supplier of Quick Start Reserves regarding the hours or MWs of Quick Start Reserves purchased by a Transmission Owner or the Energy output achieved within fifteen (15) minutes of a remote start-up, the Transmission Owner and Supplier shall attempt to resolve the dispute promptly, and either party may request the ISO to refer to the ISO logs to help resolve the dispute. If a Transmission Owner and a Supplier selling Quick Start Reserves cannot resolve any dispute regarding the hours or MWs of Quick Start Reserves purchased by a Transmission Owner or the Energy output achieved within fifteen (15) minutes of a remote start-up within fifteen (15) days, then the Transmission Owner and Supplier may resolve the dispute through the ISO's Expedited Dispute Resolution Procedures.

15.6.6.2 Disputes other than those addressed pursuant to Section 15.6.6.1 of this

Rate Schedule may be resolved through the ISO's Dispute Resolution Process.

## **15.7 Rate Schedule 7 - Charges for Wind Forecasting Service**

The ISO shall charge each Intermittent Power Resource that depends on wind as its fuel that is interconnected in the New York Control Area in order to provide Energy to the LBMP Market or bilaterally to a Load internal or external to the NYCA, pursuant to this ISO Services Tariff or the NYISO OATT, and that has entered commercial operation (“Wind Generators”), for Wind Forecasting Service pursuant to this Rate Schedule, provided however no charge shall be assessed against any Intermittent Power Resource in commercial operation as of January 1, 2002 with nameplate capacity of 12 MWs or fewer.

The ISO shall calculate and assess such charges each Billing Period.

### **15.7.1 Responsibilities**

The ISO shall calculate a wind forecasting charge which shall include a fixed component and a component that varies by the nameplate capacity of the Wind Generator. Such charge shall be based upon the costs the NYISO incurs in producing a forecast of the expected generation output of each Wind Generator subject to this charge.

#### **15.7.1.1 Wind Generators**

Wind Generators shall pay the charge for Wind Forecasting Service each Billing Period.

### **15.7.2 Charges**

Each Billing Period, the ISO shall assess to each Wind Generator the portion of the following monthly wind forecasting charges allocated to that Billing Period:

- \$500.00 as a fixed fee and
- \$7.50 / MW of name plate capacity

**18      Attachment C -Formulas For Determining Bid Production Cost Guarantee  
         Payments**

## **18.1 Introduction**

Ten Bid Production Cost Guarantee (BPCG) payments for eligible Suppliers are described in this attachment: (i) a Day-Ahead BPCG for Generators; (ii) a Day-Ahead BPCG for Imports; (iii) a real-time BPCG for Generators in RTD intervals other than Supplemental Event Intervals ; (iv) a BPCG for Generators for Supplemental Event Intervals; (v) a real-time BPCG for Imports; (vi) a BPCG for long start-up time Generators (i.e., Generators that cannot be scheduled by SCUC to start up in time for the next Dispatch Day) whose start is aborted by the ISO prior to their dispatch; (vii) a BPCG for Demand Reduction in the Day-Ahead Market; (viii) a Special Case Resources BPCG; (ix) a BPCG for Demand Side Resources providing synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market; and (x) a BPCG for Demand Side Resources providing synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market. Suppliers shall be eligible for these payments in accordance with the eligibility requirements and formulas established in this Attachment C.

The Bid Production Cost guarantee payments described in this Attachment C are each calculated and paid independently from each other. A Customer's eligibility to receive one type of Bid Production Cost guarantee payment shall have no impact on the Customer's eligibility to be considered to receive another type of Bid Production Cost guarantee payment, in accordance with the rule set forth in this Attachment C.

## 18.2 Day-Ahead BPCG For Generators

### 18.2.1 Eligibility to Receive a Day-Ahead BPCG for Generators

#### 18.2.1.1 Eligibility.

A Supplier that bids on behalf of an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator or an ISO Committed Flexible Generator that is committed by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market shall be eligible to receive a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment.

#### 18.2.1.2 Non-Eligibility (includes both partial and complete exclusions).

Notwithstanding Section 18.2.1.1, a Supplier that bids on behalf of an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator or an ISO-Committed Flexible Generator that is committed by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market shall not be eligible to receive a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment if that Generator has been committed in the Day-Ahead Market for any other hour of the day as a result of a Self-Committed Fixed or Self-Committed Flexible bid.

### 18.2.2 Formulas for Determining Day-Ahead BPCG for Generators

#### 18.2.2.1 Applicable Formula. A Supplier's BPCG for a Generator "g" shall be as follows:

Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost Guarantee for Generator g =

$$\max \left[ \sum_{h=1}^N \left( \begin{array}{l} EH_{gh}^{DA} \\ \int C_{gh}^{DA} + MGC_{gh}^{DA} MGH_{gh}^{DA} + SUC_{gh}^{DA} NSUH_{gh}^{DA} \\ MGH_{gh}^{DA} \\ - LBMP_{gh}^{DA} EH_{gh}^{DA} - NASR_{gh}^{DA} \end{array} \right), 0 \right]$$

**18.2.2.2 Variable Definitions. The terms used in this Section 18.2.2 shall be defined as follows:**

- $N$  = number of hours in the Day-Ahead Market day;
- $EH_{gh}^{DA}$  = Energy scheduled Day-Ahead to be produced by Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$  expressed in terms of MWh;
- $MGH_{gh}^{DA}$  = Energy scheduled Day-Ahead to be produced by the minimum generation segment of Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$  expressed in terms of MWh;
- $C_{gh}^{DA}$  = Bid cost submitted by Generator  $g$ , or when applicable the mitigated Bid cost curve for Generator  $g$ , in the Day-Ahead Market for hour  $h$  expressed in terms of \$/MWh;
- $MGC_{gh}^{DA}$  = Minimum Generation Bid by Generator  $g$ , or when applicable the mitigated Minimum Generation Bid for Generator  $g$ , for hour  $h$  in the Day-Ahead Market, expressed in terms of \$/MWh.

If Generator  $g$  was committed in the Day-Ahead Market, or in the Real-Time Market via Supplemental Resource Evaluation (“SRE”), on the day prior to the Dispatch Day and Generator  $g$  has not yet completed the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day (as mitigated, where appropriate), then Generator  $g$  shall have its minimum generation cost set equal to the revenues received for energy produced at its minimum operating level for purposes of calculating a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee until Generator  $g$  completes the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day;

- $SUC_{gh}^{DA}$  = Start-Up Bid by Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$ , or when applicable the mitigated Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$ , in hour  $h$  in the Day-Ahead Market expressed in terms of \$/start; *provided, however*, that the Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$  or, when applicable, the mitigated Start-Up Bid, for Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$ , may be subject to *pro rata* reduction in accordance with the rules set forth in Section 18.12 of this Attachment C. Bases for *pro rata* reduction include, but are not limited to, failure to be scheduled, and to operate in real-time to produce, in each hour, the MWh specified in the accepted Minimum Generation Bid that was submitted for the first hour of Generator  $g$ 's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule, and failure to operate for the minimum run time specified in the Bid submitted for the first hour of Generator  $g$ 's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule.



If Generator  $g$  was committed in the Day-Ahead Market, or in the Real-Time Market via SRE, on the day prior to the Dispatch Day, *and* Generator  $g$  has not yet completed the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day (as mitigated, where appropriate) plus the contiguous hour that follows the conclusion of such minimum run time, *then* Generator  $g$  shall have its Start-Up Bid set to zero for purposes of calculating a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee.

For a long start-up time Generator (*i.e.*, a Generator that cannot be scheduled by SCUC to start up in time for the next Dispatch Day) that is committed by the ISO and runs in real-time, the Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$  in hour  $h$  shall be the Generator's Start-Up Bid, or when applicable the mitigated Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$ , for the hour (as determined at the point in time in which the ISO provided notice of the request for start-up):

$NSUH_{gh}^{DA}$  = number of times Generator  $g$  is scheduled Day-Ahead to start up in hour  $h$ ;

$LBMP_{gh}^{DA}$  = Day-Ahead LBMP at Generator  $g$ 's bus in hour  $h$  expressed in \$/MWh;

$NASR_{gh}^{DA}$  = Net Ancillary Services revenue, expressed in terms of \$, paid to Generator  $g$  as a result of having been committed to produce Energy for the LBMP Market and/or Ancillary Services Day-Ahead in hour  $h$  which is computed by summing the following: (1) Voltage Support Service payments received by that Generator for that hour, if it is not a Supplier of Installed Capacity and has been scheduled to operate in that hour; (2) Regulation Service payments made to that Generator for all Regulation Service it is scheduled Day-Ahead to provide in that hour, less that Generator's Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Bid to provide that amount of Regulation Service in that hour; and (3) payments made to that Generator for providing Spinning Reserve and synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that hour if it is committed Day-Ahead to provide such reserves in that hour, less that Generator's Day-Ahead Bid to provide Spinning Reserve and synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that hour.

### 18.3 Day-Ahead BPCG For Imports

#### 18.3.1 Eligibility to Receive a Day-Ahead BPCG for Imports

A Supplier that bids an Import that is committed by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market shall be eligible to receive a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment.

#### 18.3.2 BPCG Calculated by Transaction ID

For purposes of calculating a Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for an Import under this Section 18.3, the ISO shall treat the Import as being from a single Resource for all hours of the Day-Ahead Market day in which the same Transaction ID is used, and the ISO shall treat the Import as being from a different Resource for all hours of the Day-Ahead Market day in which a different Transaction ID is used.

#### 18.3.3 Formula for Determining Day-Ahead BPCG for Imports

Day-Ahead Bid Production Cost guarantee for Import t by Supplier =

$$\max \left[ \sum_{h=1}^N \left( \text{DecBid}_{th}^{DA} - \text{LBMP}_{th}^{DA} \right) \bullet \text{SchImport}_{th}^{DA}, 0 \right]$$

Where;

$N$  = number of hours in the Day-Ahead Market day;

$\text{DecBid}_{th}^{DA}$  = Decremental Bid, in \$/MWh, supplied for Import t for hour h;

$\text{LBMP}_{th}^{DA}$  = Day-Ahead LBMP, in \$/MWh, for hour h at the Proxy Generator Bus that is the source of the Import t and

$\text{SchImport}_{th}^{DA}$  = total Day-Ahead schedule, in MWh, for Import t in hour h.

## **18.4 Real-Time BPCG For Generators In RTD Intervals Other Than Supplemental Event Intervals**

### **18.4.1 Eligibility for Receiving Real-Time BPCG for Generators in RTD Intervals Other Than Supplemental Event Intervals**

#### **18.4.1.1 Eligibility.**

A Supplier shall be eligible to receive a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for intervals (excluding Supplemental Event Intervals) if it bids on behalf of:

18.4.1.1.1 an ISO-Committed Flexible Generator or an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator that is committed by the ISO in the Real-Time Market; or

18.4.1.1.2 a Self-Committed Flexible Generator if the Generator's minimum operating level does not exceed its Day-Ahead schedule at any point during the Dispatch Day; or

18.4.1.1.3 a Generator committed via SRE, or committed or dispatched by the ISO as Out-of-Merit generation to ensure NYCA or local system reliability for the hours of the day that it is committed via SRE or is committed or dispatched by the ISO as Out-of-Merit generation to meet NYCA or local system reliability without regard to the Bid mode(s) employed during the Dispatch Day, except as provided in Sections 18.4.2 and 18.12, below.

#### **18.4.1.2 Non-Eligibility (includes both partial and complete exclusions).**

Notwithstanding Section 18.4.1.1, a Supplier that bids on behalf of an ISO-Committed Fixed Generator or an ISO-Committed Flexible Generator that is committed by the ISO in the real-time market shall not be eligible to receive a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment if that Generator has been committed in real-time, in any other hour of the day, as the result of a Self-Committed Fixed bid, or a Self-Committed Flexible bid with a minimum

operating level that exceeds its Day-Ahead schedule, *provided however*, a Generator that has been committed in real time as a result of a Self-Committed Fixed bid, or a Self-Committed Flexible bid with a minimum operating level that exceeds its Day-Ahead schedule will not be precluded from receiving a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for other hours of the Dispatch Day, in which it is otherwise eligible, due to these Self-Committed mode Bids if such bid mode was used for: (i) an ISO authorized Start-Up, Shutdown or Testing Period, or (ii) for hours in which such Generator was committed via SRE or committed or dispatched by the ISO as Out-of-Merit to meet NYCA or local system reliability.

#### 18.4.2 Formula for Determining Real-Time BPCG for Generators in RTD Intervals Other Than Supplemental Event Intervals

Real-Time Bid Production Cost Guarantee for Generator g =

$$\max \left[ \left( \sum_{i \in M} \left( \left( \begin{array}{l} \max(EI_{gi}^{RT}, MGI_{gi}^{RT}) \\ \int C_{gi}^{RT} + MGC_{gi}^{RT} \cdot (MGI_{gi}^{RT} - MGI_{gi}^{DA}) \\ \max(EI_{gi}^{DA}, MGI_{gi}^{RT}) \\ - LBMP_{gi}^{RT} \cdot (EI_{gi}^{RT} - EI_{gi}^{DA}) \\ - (NASR_{gi}^{TOT} - NASR_{gi}^{DA}) - RRAP_{gi} + RRAC_{gi} \end{array} \right) \cdot \frac{s_i}{3600} \right) \right), 0 \right] + \sum_{j \in L} SUC_{gj}^{RT} \cdot (NSUI_{gj}^{RT} - NSUI_{gj}^{DA})$$

where:

$s_i$  = number of seconds in RTD interval i;

$C_{gi}^{RT}$  = Bid cost submitted by Generator g, or when applicable the mitigated Bid cost for Generator g, in the RTD for the hour that includes RTD interval i expressed in terms of \$/MWh, except in intervals in which the dispatch of the Generator is constrained by its downward ramp rate for that interval, unless that Generator was scheduled to provide Regulation Service in that interval and its RTD basepoint was less than its AGC basepoint, and except in hours in which the NYISO has increased Generator g's minimum operating level, either (i) at the Generator's request including

through an adjustment to the Resource's self-commitment schedule, or  
(ii) in order to reconcile the ISO's dispatch with the Generator's actual output or to address reliability concerns that arise because the Generator is not following Base Point Signals, in which case  $C_{gi}^{RT}$  shall be deemed to be zero;

$MGI_{gi}^{RT}$  = metered Energy produced by minimum generation segment of Generator  $g$  in RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of MW;

$MGI_{gi}^{DA}$  = Energy scheduled Day-Ahead to be produced by minimum generation segment of Generator  $g$  in RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of MW;

$MGC_{gi}^{RT}$  = Minimum Generation Bid by Generator  $g$ , or when applicable the mitigated Minimum Generation Bid for Generator  $g$ , in the Real-Time Market for the hour that includes RTD interval  $i$ , expressed in terms of \$/MWh, which Bid or mitigated Bid may include costs pursuant to Section 4.1.8;

If Generator  $g$  was committed in the Day-Ahead Market, or in the Real-Time Market via Supplemental Resource Evaluation ("SRE"), on the day prior to the Dispatch Day *and* Generator  $g$  has not yet completed the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day (as mitigated, where appropriate), *then* Generator  $g$  shall have its minimum generation cost set equal to the revenues received for energy produced at its minimum operating level for purposes of calculating a Real-Time Bid Production Cost guarantee until Generator  $g$  completes the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day;

$SUC_{gj}^{RT}$  = Start-Up Bid by Generator  $g$ , or when applicable the mitigated Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$ , for hour  $j$  into RTD expressed in terms of \$/start, which Bid or mitigated Bid may include costs pursuant to Section 4.1.8;

provided, however,

(i) the Start-Up Bid shall be deemed to be zero for (1) Self-Committed Fixed and Self-Committed Flexible Generators, (2) Generators that are economically committed by RTC or RTD that have 10-minute start-up times that are not synchronized and producing Energy within 20 minutes after their scheduled start time, and (3) Generators that are economically committed by RTC that have greater than 10-minute start-up times that are not synchronized and producing Energy within 45 minutes after their scheduled start time;

(ii) if a Generator has been committed via SRE and its SRE schedule immediately precedes or follows a real-time commitment that did not

result from a Day-Ahead commitment, the Generator's Start-Up Bid included in its daily real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee calculation for this contiguous real-time commitment period shall be the Start-Up Bid submitted in response to the SRE request (subject to mitigation, where appropriate);

(iii) if a Generator has been committed via SRE and its SRE schedule immediately precedes or follows a real-time schedule that resulted from a Day-Ahead commitment, then the Generator's Start-Up Bid included in its daily real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee calculation for this contiguous real-time commitment period shall be set to zero;

(iv) the real-time Start-Up Bid for Generator  $g$  for hour  $j$  or, when applicable, the mitigated real-time Start-Up Bid, for Generator  $g$  for hour  $j$ , may be subject to *pro rata* reduction in accordance with the rules set forth in Section 18.12 of this Attachment C. Bases for *pro rata* reduction include, but are not limited to, failure to be scheduled and operate in real-time to produce, in each hour, the MWh specified in the accepted Minimum Generation Bid that was submitted for the first hour of Generator  $g$ 's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule, and failure to operate for the minimum run time specified in the Bid submitted for the first hour of Generator  $g$ 's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule; and

(v) if Generator  $g$  was committed in the Day-Ahead Market, or in the Real-Time Market via SRE, on the day prior to the Dispatch Day, *and* Generator  $g$  has not yet completed the minimum run time reflected in the accepted Bid for the hour in which it was scheduled to start on the day before the Dispatch Day (as mitigated, where appropriate) plus the contiguous hour that follows the conclusion of such minimum run time, *then* Generator  $g$  shall have its Start-Up Bid set to zero for purposes of calculating a Real-Time Bid Production Cost guarantee.

- $NSUI_{gj}^{RT}$  = number of times Generator  $g$  started up in hour  $j$ ;
- $NSUI_{gj}^{DA}$  = number of times Generator  $g$  is scheduled Day-Ahead to start up in hour  $j$ ;
- $LBMP_{gi}^{RT}$  = Real-Time LBMP at Generator  $g$ 's bus in RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of \$/MWh;
- $M$  = the set of eligible RTD intervals in the Dispatch Day consisting of all of the RTD intervals in the Dispatch Day except:
- (i) Supplemental Event Intervals (which are addressed separately in Section 18.5 below);
  - (ii) intervals during authorized Start-Up Periods, Shutdown Periods, or Testing Periods for Generator  $g$ ;
- $L$  = the set of all hours in the Dispatch Day

- $EI_{gi}^{RT}$  = either, as the case may be:
- (i) if  $EOP_{ig} > AEI_{ig}$  then  $\min(\max(AEI_{ig}, RTSen_{ig}), EOP_{ig})$ ; or
  - (ii) if otherwise, then  $\max(\min(AEI_{ig}, RTSen_{ig}), EOP_{ig})$ .
- $EI_{gi}^{DA}$  = Energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Market to be produced by Generator  $g$  in the hour that includes RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of MW;
- $RTSen_{ig}$  = Real-time Energy scheduled for Generator  $g$  in interval  $i$ , and calculated as the arithmetic average of the 6-second AGC Base Point Signals sent to Generator  $g$  during the course of interval  $i$  expressed in terms of MW;
- $AEI_{ig}$  = average Actual Energy Injection by Generator  $g$  in interval  $i$  but not more than  $RTSen_{ig}$  plus any Compensable Overgeneration expressed in terms of MW;
- $EOP_{ig}$  = the Economic Operating Point of Generator  $g$  in interval  $i$  expressed in terms of MW;
- $NASR_{gi}^{TOT}$  = Net Ancillary Services revenue, expressed in terms of \$, paid to Generator  $g$  as a result of either having been committed Day-Ahead to operate in the hour that includes RTD interval  $i$  or having operated in interval  $i$  which is computed by summing the following: (1) Voltage Support Service payments received by that Generator for that RTD interval, if it is not a Supplier of Installed Capacity; (2) Regulation Service payments that would be made to that Generator for that hour based on a Performance Index of 1, less the Regulation Capacity and Regulation Movement Bids placed by that Generator to provide Regulation Service in that hour at the time it was committed to produce Energy for the LBMP Market and/or Ancillary Services to do so; (3) payments made to that Generator for providing Spinning Reserve or synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that hour, less the Bid placed by that Generator to provide such reserves in that hour at the time it was scheduled to do so; and (4) Lost Opportunity Cost payments made to that Generator in that hour as a result of reducing that Generator's output in order for it to provide Voltage Support Service.
- $NASR_{gi}^{DA}$  = The proportion of the Day-Ahead net Ancillary Services revenue, expressed in terms of \$, that is applicable to interval  $i$  calculated by multiplying the  $NASR_{gh}^{DA}$  for the hour that includes interval  $i$  by  $s_i/3600$ .
- $RRAP_{gi}$  = Regulation Revenue Adjustment Payment for Generator  $g$  in RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of \$.

$RRAC_{gi}$  = Regulation Revenue Adjustment Charge for Generator  $g$  in RTD interval  $i$  expressed in terms of \$.

### **18.4.3 Bids Used For Intervals at the End of the Hour**

For RTD intervals in an hour that start 55 minutes or later after the start of that hour, a Bid used to determine real-time BPCG in Section 18.4.2 will be the Bid for the next hour in accordance with ISO Procedures. For RTD-CAM intervals in an hour that start 50 minutes or later after the start of that hour, a Bid used to determine real-time BPCG in Section 18.4.2 will be the Bid for the next hour, in accordance with ISO Procedures.



## **18.5 BPCG For Generators In Supplemental Event Intervals**

### **18.5.1 Eligibility for BPCG for Generators in Supplemental Event Intervals**

#### **18.5.1.1 Eligibility**

For intervals in which the ISO has called a large event reserve pick-up, as described in Section 4.4.4.1.1 of this ISO Services Tariff, or an emergency under Section 4.4.4.1.2 of this ISO Services Tariff, any Supplier who meets the eligibility requirements for a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment described in subsection 18.4.1.1 of this Attachment C, shall be eligible to receive a BPCG under this Section 18.5.

#### **18.5.1.2 Non-Eligibility**

Notwithstanding subsection 18.5.1.1, a Supplier shall not be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for Supplemental Event Intervals if the Supplier is not eligible for a real-time Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for the reasons described in Section 18.4.1.2 of this Attachment C.

#### **18.5.1.3 Additional Eligibility**

Notwithstanding Section 18.5.1.2, a Supplier shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for a Generator producing energy during Supplemental Event Intervals occurring as a result of an ISO emergency under Section 4.4.4.1.2 of this ISO Services Tariff regardless of bid mode used for the day.

### **18.5.2 Formula for Determining BPCG for Generators in Supplemental Event Intervals**

Real-Time Bid Production Cost Guarantee Payment for Generator  $g$  =

$$\sum_{i \in P} \left( \max \left( \begin{array}{l} \left( \begin{array}{l} \max(EI_{gi}^{RT}, MGI_{gi}^{RT}) \\ \int C_{gi}^{RT} + MGC_{gi}^{RT} \cdot (MGI_{gi}^{RT} - MGI_{gi}^{DA}) \\ \max(EI_{gi}^{DA}, MGI_{gi}^{RT}) \end{array} \right) \cdot \frac{S_i}{3600} \\ - LBMP_{gi}^{RT} \cdot (EI_{gi}^{RT} - EI_{gi}^{DA}) \\ - (NASR_{gi}^{TOT} - NASR_{gi}^{DA}) - RRAP_{gi} + RRAC_{gi} \end{array} \right), 0 \right)$$

where:

P = the set of Supplemental Event Intervals in the Dispatch Day but excluding any intervals in which there are maximum generation pickups or large event reserve pickups where  $EI_{gi}^{RT}$  is less than or equal to  $EI_{gi}^{DA}$ ; and

$EI_{gi}^{RT}$  = (i) for any intervals in which there are maximum generation pickups, and the three intervals following, for Generators in the location for which the maximum generation pickup has been called -- the average Actual Energy Injections, expressed in MWh, for Generator g in interval i, and for all other Generators  $EI_{gi}^{RT}$  is as defined in Section 18.4.2 above.

(ii) for any intervals in which there are large event reserve pickups and the three intervals following,  $EI_{gi}^{RT}$  is as defined in Section 18.4.2 above.

$C_{gi}^{RT}$  = Bid cost submitted by Generator g, or when applicable the mitigated Bid cost for Generator g, in the RTD for the hour that includes RTD interval i expressed in terms of \$/MWh, except in hours in which the NYISO has increased Generator g's minimum operating level, either (i) at the Generator's request, or (ii) in order to reconcile the ISO's dispatch with the Generator's actual output or to address reliability concerns that arise because the Generator is not following Base Point Signals, in which case  $C_{gi}^{RT}$  shall be deemed to be zero;

The definition of all other variables is identical to those defined in Section 18.4 above.

In the event that the ISO re-institutes penalties for poor Regulation Service performance under Section 15.3.8 of Rate Schedule 3 such penalties will not be taken into account when calculating supplemental payments under this Attachment C.

## **18.6 Real-Time BPCG For External Transactions**

External Transactions are not eligible to receive Bid Production Cost guarantee payments in the Real-Time Market.

**18.7. BPCG for Long Start-Up Time Generators Whose Starts are Aborted by the ISO Prior to their dispatch**

**18.7.1 Eligibility for BPCG for Long Start-Up Time Generators Whose Starts Are Aborted by the ISO Prior to their Dispatch**

A Supplier that bids on behalf of a long start-up time Generator (i.e., a Generator that cannot be scheduled by SCUC to start up in time for the next Dispatch Day) that is committed by the ISO for reliability purposes as a result of a Supplemental Resource Evaluation and whose start is aborted by the ISO prior to its dispatch, as described in Section 4.2.5 of the ISO Services Tariff, shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment under this Section 18.7.

**18.7.2 Methodology for Determining BPCG for Long Start-Up Time Generators Whose Starts are Aborted by the ISO Prior to their Dispatch**

A Supplier whose long start-up time Generator's start-up is aborted shall receive a prorated portion of its Start-Up Bid submitted for the hour in which the ISO requested that the Generator begin its start-up sequence, based on the portion of the start-up sequence that it has completed prior to the signal to abort the start-up (*e.g.*, if a long start-up time Generator with a seventy-two (72) hour start-up time has its start-up sequence aborted after forty-eight (48) hours, it would receive two-thirds (2/3) of its Start-Up Bid).

## 18.8 BPCG For Demand Reduction In The Day-Ahead Market

### 18.8.1 Eligibility for BPCG for Demand Reduction in the Day-Ahead Market

A Demand Reduction Provider that bids a Demand Side Resource that is committed by the ISO in the Day-Ahead Market to provide Demand Reduction shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment under this Section 18.8.

### 18.8.2 Formula for Determining BPCG for Demand Reduction in the Day-Ahead Market

Day-Ahead BPCG for Demand Reduction Provider d =

$$\text{Max} \left[ \sum_{h=1}^N (\text{MinCurCost}_d^h + \text{IncrCurCost}_d^h - \text{CurRev}_d^h) + \text{CurInitCost}_d, 0 \right]$$

where:

$$\text{CurInitCost}_d = \left( \sum_{h=1}^N (\text{Min}(\text{ActCur}_d^h, \text{SchdCur}_d^h)) / \left( \sum_{h=1}^N \text{SchdCur}_d^h \right) \right) * \text{CurCost}_d$$

$$\text{MinCurCost}_d^h = \text{Min} \left[ (\text{max}(\text{ActCur}_d^h, 0), \text{MinCur}_d^h) \right] * \text{MinCurBid}_d^h$$

$$\text{IncrCurCost}_d^h = \int_{\text{MinCur}_d^h}^{\text{max}(\text{MinCur}_d^h, \text{min}(\text{SchdCur}_d^h, \text{ActCur}_d^h))} \text{IncrCurBid}_d^h$$

$$\text{CurRev}_d^h = \text{LBMP}_{dh}^{\text{DA}} * \text{min}(\text{max}(\text{ActCur}_d^h, 0), \text{SchdCur}_d^h)$$

N = number of hours in the Day-Ahead Market day.

CurInitCost<sub>d</sub> = daily Curtailment Initiation Cost credit for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d;

MinCurCost<sub>d</sub><sup>h</sup> = minimum Curtailment cost credit for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d in hour h;

- $\text{IncrCurCost}_d^h$  = incremental Curtailment cost credit for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for hour h;
- $\text{CurCost}_d$  = total bid Curtailment Initiation Costs for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for the day;
- $\text{CurRev}_d^h$  = actual revenue for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d in hour h;
- $\text{ActCur}_d^h$  = actual Energy curtailed by Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d in hour h expressed in terms of MWh;
- $\text{SchdCur}_d^h$  = Energy scheduled Day-Ahead to be curtailed by Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d in hour h expressed in terms of MWh;
- $\text{MinCurBid}_d^h$  = minimum Curtailment initiation Bid submitted by Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for hour h expressed in terms of \$/MWh;
- $\text{IncrCurBid}_d^h$  = Bid cost submitted by Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for hour h expressed in terms of \$/MWh;
- $\text{MinCur}_d^h$  = Energy scheduled Day-Ahead to be produced by the minimum Curtailment segment of Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for hour h expressed in terms of MWh; and
- $\text{LBMP}_{dh}^{\text{DA}}$  = Day-Ahead LBMP for Day-Ahead Demand Reduction Provider d for hour h expressed in \$/MWh.

## **18.9 BPCG For Special Case Resources**

### **18.9.1 Eligibility for Special Case Resources BPCG**

Any Supplier that bids a Special Case Resource that is committed by the ISO for an event in the Real-Time Market shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment under this Section 18.9. Suppliers shall not be eligible for a Special Case Resource Bid Production Cost guarantee payment for the period over which a Special Case Resource is performing a test.

### **18.9.2 Methodology for Determining Special Case Resources BPCG**

A Special Case Resource Bid Production Cost guarantee payment shall be made when the Minimum Payment Nomination for any Special Case Resource committed by the ISO over the period of requested performance or four (4) hours, whichever is greater, exceeds the LBMP revenue received for performance by that Special Case Resource; provided, however, that the ISO shall set to zero the Minimum Payment Nomination for Special Case Resource Capacity in each interval in which such capacity was scheduled Day-Ahead to provide Operating Reserves, Regulation Service or Energy.

**18.10 BPCG For Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service In The Day-Ahead Market**

**18.10.1 Eligibility for BPCG for Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market**

Any Supplier that bids a Demand Side Resource that is committed by the ISO to provide synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment under this Section 18.10.

**18.10.2 Formula for Determining BPCG for Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Day-Ahead Market**

A Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to a Demand Side Resource with a synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service schedule in the Day-Ahead Market shall be calculated as follows:

BPCG for Demand Side Resource d Providing synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service Day-Ahead =

$$\max \left[ \left( - \sum_{h=1}^N NASR_{dh}^{DA} \right), 0 \right]$$

where:

N = number of hours in the Day-Ahead Market day.

$NASR_{dh}^{DA}$  = Net Ancillary Services revenue, in \$, paid to Demand Side Resource d as a result of having been committed to provide Ancillary Services Day-Ahead in hour h which is computed by summing the following: (1) Regulation Service payments made to that Demand Side Resource for all Regulation Service it is scheduled Day-Ahead to provide in that hour, less Demand Side Resource d's Day-Ahead Regulation Capacity Bid to provide that amount of Regulation Service in that hour; and (2) payments made to Demand Side Resource d for providing Spinning Reserve and synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that hour if it is committed Day-Ahead to provide such reserves in that hour, less Demand Side Resource d's Day-Ahead Bid to provide Spinning Reserve and synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that hour.



**18.11 BPCG For Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service In The Real-Time Market**

**18.11.1 Eligibility for BPCG for Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market**

Any Supplier that bids a Demand Side Resource that is committed by the ISO to provide synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market shall be eligible to receive a Bid Production Cost guarantee payment under this Section 18.11.

**18.11.2 Formula for Determining BPCG for Demand Side Resources Providing Synchronized Operating Reserves and / or Regulation Service in the Real-Time Market**

A Bid Production Cost guarantee payment to a Demand Side Resource with a synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service schedule in the real-time Market shall be calculated as follows:

BPCG for Demand Side Resource d Providing synchronized Operating Reserves and/or Regulation Service in Real-Time =

$$\max \left[ - \sum_{i \in L} \langle NASR_{di}^{TOT} - NASR_{di}^{DA} \rangle, 0 \right]$$

where:

L = set of RTD intervals in the Dispatch Day;

$NASR_{di}^{TOT}$  = Net Ancillary Services revenue, in \$, paid to Demand Side Resource d as a result of either having been scheduled Day-Ahead in the hour that includes RTD interval i or having been scheduled in real-time interval i which is computed by summing the following: (1) Regulation Service payments that would be made to Demand Side Resource d for that hour based on a Performance Index of 1, less the Regulation Capacity and Regulation Movement Bids placed by Demand Side Resource d to provide Regulation Service in that hour at the time it was committed to provide Ancillary Services; and (2) payments made to Demand Side Resource d for providing Spinning Reserve or synchronized 30-Minute Reserve in that

hour, less the Bid placed by Demand Side Resource d to provide such reserves in that hour at the time it was scheduled to do so; and

$NASR_{di}^{DA}$  = The proportion of the Day-Ahead net Ancillary Services revenue, in \$, that is applicable to interval i calculated by multiplying the  $NASR_{dh}^{DA}$  for the hour that includes interval i by the quotient of the number of seconds in RTD interval i divided by 3600.

## **18.12 Proration Of Start-Up Bid For Generators That Are Committed In The Day-Ahead Market, Or Via Supplemental Resource Evaluation**

### **18.12.1 Eligibility to Recover Operating Costs and Resulting Obligations**

Generators, except the Generator(s) of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource, committed in the Day-Ahead Market or via SRE that are not able to complete their minimum run time within the Dispatch Day in which they are committed are eligible to include in their Start-Up Bid expected net costs of operating on the day following the dispatch day at the minimum operating level specified for the hour in which the Generator is committed, for the hours necessary to complete the Generator's minimum run time.

Generators, except the Generator(s) of a Behind-the-Meter Net Generation Resource, that receive Day-Ahead or SRE schedules that are not scheduled to operate in real-time, or that do not operate in real-time, at the MW level included in the Minimum Generation Bid for the first hour of the Generator's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule, for the longer of (a) the duration of the Generator's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule, or (b) the minimum run time specified in the Bid that was accepted for the first hour of the Generator's Day-Ahead or SRE schedule, will have the start-up cost component of the Bid Production Cost guarantee calculation prorated in accordance with the formula specified in Section 18.12.2, below. The rules for prorating the start-up cost component of the Bid Production Cost guarantee calculation apply both to operation within the Dispatch Day and to operation on the day following the Dispatch Day to satisfy the minimum run time specified for the hour in which the Generator was scheduled to start-up on the Dispatch Day.

Rules for calculating the reference level that the NYISO uses to test Start-Up Bids for possible mitigation are included in the Market Power Mitigation Measures that are set forth in Attachment H to the ISO Services Tariff. Proration of the start-up cost component of a

Generator's Bid Production Cost guarantee based on the Generator's operation in real-time is different/distinct from the mitigation of a Start-Up Bid.

**18.12.2 Proration of Eligible Start-Up Cost when a Generator Is Not Scheduled, or Does Not Operate to Meet the Schedule Specified in the Accepted Day-Ahead or SRE Start-Up Bid.**

The start-up costs included in the Bid Production Cost guarantee calculation may be reduced *pro rata* based on a comparison of the actual MWs delivered in real-time to an hourly minimum MW requirement. The hourly MWh requirement is determined based on the MW component of the Minimum Generation Bid submitted for the Generator's accepted start hour (as mitigated, where appropriate).

**18.12.2.1 Total Energy Required to be Provided in Order to Avoid Proration of a Generator's Start-Up Costs**

$$\text{TotMWReq}_{g,s} = \text{MinOpMW}_{g,s} * n_{g,s},$$

Where:

$\text{TotMWReq}_{g,s}$  = Total amount of Energy that Generator g, when started in hour s, must provide for its start-up costs not to be prorated

$\text{MinOpMW}_{g,s}$  = Minimum operating level (in MW) specified by Generator g in its hour s Bid

$n_{g,s}$  = The last hour that Generator g must operate when started in hour s to complete both its minimum run time and its Day-Ahead schedule. The variable  $n_{g,s}$  is calculated as follows:

$$n_{g,s} = \max(\text{LastHrDASched}_{g,s}, \text{LastMinRunHr}_{g,s})$$

Where:

$\text{LastHrDASched}_{g,s}$  = The last date/hour in a contiguous set of hours in the Dispatch Day, beginning with hour s, in which Generator g is scheduled to operate in the Day-Ahead Market

$\text{LastMinRunHr}_{g,s}$  = The last date/hour in a contiguous set of hours in which Generator g would need to operate to complete its minimum run time if it starts in hour s

### 18.12.2.2 Calculation of Prorated Start-Up Cost

$$ProratedSUC_{g,s} = SubmittedSUC_{g,s} \cdot \frac{\sum_{h=s}^{n_{g,s}} MinOpEnergy_{g,h,s}}{TotalMWReq_{g,s}},$$

Where:

ProratedSUC<sub>g,s</sub> = the prorated start-up cost used to calculate the Bid Production Cost guarantee for Generator g that is scheduled to start in hour s

SubmittedSUC<sub>g,s</sub> = the Start-Up Bid submitted (as mitigated, where appropriate) for Generator g that is scheduled to start in hour s

MinOpEnergy<sub>g,h,s</sub> = the amount of Energy produced during hour h by Generator g during the time required to complete both its minimum run time and its Day-Ahead schedule, if that generator is started in hour s.

MinOpEnergy<sub>g,h,s</sub> is calculated as follows:

$$MinOpEnergy_{g,h,s} = \min(MetActEnergy_{g,h}, MinOpMW_{g,s}),$$

Where:

MetActEnergy<sub>g,h</sub> = the metered amount of Energy produced by Generator g during hour h

### 18.12.2.3 Additional Rules/Clarifications that Apply to the Calculation of Prorated Start-Up Cost

- a. For any hour that a Generator is derated below the minimum operating level specified in its accepted Start-Up Bid for reliability, either by the ISO or at the request of a Transmission Owner, the Generator will receive credit for that hour as if the Generator had produced metered actual MWh equal to its MinOpMW<sub>g,s</sub>.
- b. A Generator must be scheduled and operate in real-time to produce Energy consistent with the MinOpMW<sub>g,s</sub> specified in the accepted Start-Up Bid for each hour that it is expected to run. *See* Section 18.12.2.1, above. These rules do not specify or require any particular bidding construct that must be used to achieve the desired commitment.

However, submitting a self-committed Bid may preclude a Generator from receiving a BPCG. *See, e.g.,* Sections 18.2.1.2.2 and 18.4.1.2.3 of this Attachment C.